

Algebraic Topology

Lectures by Haynes Miller

Notes based on live \TeX ed record made by Sanath Devalapurkar

February 21, 2018

Preface

Over the 2016–2017 academic year, I ran the standard algebraic topology sequence at MIT. The first semester deals with singular homology and cohomology, and Poicaré duality; the second builds up basic homotopy theory, spectral sequences, and characteristic classes.

I was lucky enough to have in the audience a student, Sanath Devalpurkar, who spontaneously decided to live \TeX the entire course. This resulted in a remarkably accurate record of what happened in the classroom – right down to random alarms ringing and embarrassing mistakes on the blackboard. Sanath’s \TeX forms the basis of these notes.

My goal was to give a standard classical approach to these subjects. In the first semester, I tried to give an honest account of the relative cup products needed in the proof of Poincaré duality.

Contents

Contents	iv
1 Singular homology	1
1 Introduction: singular simplices and chains	1
2 More about homology	3
3 Categories, functors, natural transformations	5
4 More about categories	7
5 Homotopy, star-shaped regions	9
6 Homotopy invariance of homology	12
7 Homology cross product	14
8 Relative homology	15
9 The homology long exact sequence	17
10 Excision and applications	21
11 The Eilenberg Steenrod axioms and the locality principle	23
12 Subdivision	26
13 Proof of the Locality Principle	27
2 Computational methods	31
14 CW-complexes	31
15 CW-complexes II	33
16 Homology of CW-complexes	35
17 Real projective space	38
18 Euler characteristic, and homology approximation	40
19 Coefficients	42
20 Tensor product	43
21 Tensor and Tor	47
22 The fundamental lemma of homological algebra	49
23 Hom and Lim	52
24 Universal coefficient theorem	56
25 Künneth and Eilenberg-Zilber	58
3 Cohomology and duality	63
26 Coproducts, cohomology	63
27 Ext and UCT	66
28 Products in cohomology	70
29 Cup product, continued	72
30 Surfaces and nondegenerate symmetric bilinear forms	74
31 Local coefficients and orientations	78

32	Proof of the orientation theorem	82
33	A plethora of products	83
34	Cap product and “Čech” cohomology	85
35	\check{H}^* as a cohomology theory, and the fully relative \cap product	89
36	\check{H}^* as a cohomology theory	93
37	Finish off the proof of \check{H}^p excision, topological manifolds, fundamental classes	95
38	Fundamental class	97
39	Covering spaces and Poincaré duality	100
40	Applications	102

Chapter 1

Singular homology

1 Introduction: singular simplices and chains

This is a course on algebraic topology. We'll discuss the following topics.

1. Singular homology
2. CW-complexes
3. Basics of category theory
4. Homological algebra
5. The Künneth theorem
6. UCT, cohomology
7. Cup and cap products, and
8. Poincaré duality.

The objects of study are of course topological spaces, and the machinery we develop in this course is designed to be applicable to a general space. But we are really interested in geometrically natural spaces. Here are some examples.

- The most basic example is *n-dimensional Euclidean space*, \mathbf{R}^n .
- The *n-sphere* $S^n = \{x \in \mathbf{R}^{n+1} : |x| = 1\}$, topologized as a subspace of \mathbf{R}^{n+1} .
- Identifying antipodal points in S^n gives *real projective space* $\mathbf{RP}^n = S^n/(x \sim -x)$, i.e. the space of lines through the origin in \mathbf{R}^{n+1} .
- Call an ordered collection of k orthonormal vectors an *orthonormal k-frame*. The space of orthonormal k -frames in \mathbf{R}^n forms the *Stiefel manifold* $V_k(\mathbf{R}^n)$, which is topologized as a subspace of $(S^{n-1})^k$.
- The *Grassmannian* $\text{Gr}_k(\mathbf{R}^n)$ is the space of k -dimensional linear subspaces of \mathbf{R}^n . Forming the span gives us a surjection $V_k(\mathbf{R}^n) \rightarrow \text{Gr}_k(\mathbf{R}^n)$, and the Grassmannian is given the quotient topology. For example, $\text{Gr}_1(\mathbf{R}^n) = \mathbf{RP}^{n-1}$.

All these examples are *manifolds*; that is, they are Hausdorff spaces locally homeomorphic to Euclidean space. Aside from \mathbf{R}^n itself, the preceding examples are also compact. Such spaces exhibit a hidden symmetry, which is the culmination of 18.905: Poincaré duality.

As the name suggests, the central aim of algebraic topology is the usage of algebraic tools to study topological spaces. A common technique is to probe topological spaces via maps to them from simpler spaces. In different ways, this approach gives rise to singular homology and homotopy groups. We now detail the former; the latter takes stage in 18.906.

Definition 1.1. For $n \geq 0$, the *standard n -simplex* Δ^n is the convex hull of the standard basis $\{e_0, \dots, e_n\}$ in \mathbf{R}^{n+1} :

$$\Delta^n = \left\{ \sum t_i e_i : \sum t_i = 1, t_i \geq 0 \right\} \subseteq \mathbf{R}^{n+1}.$$

The t_i are called *barycentric coordinates*.

The standard simplices are related by face inclusions $d^i: \Delta^{n-1} \rightarrow \Delta^n$ for $0 \leq i \leq n$, where d^i is the affine map that sends vertices to vertices, in order, and omits the vertex e_i .

picture of 2-simplex with 3 face inclusions

Definition 1.2. Let X be any topological space. A *singular n -simplex* in X is a continuous map $\sigma: \Delta^n \rightarrow X$. Denote by $\text{Sin}_n(X)$ the set of all n -simplices in X .

This seems like a rather bold construction to make, as $\text{Sin}_n(X)$ is huge. But be patient!

For $0 \leq i \leq n$, precomposition by the face inclusion d^i produces a map $d_i: \text{Sin}_n(X) \rightarrow \text{Sin}_{n-1}(X)$ sending $\sigma \mapsto \sigma \circ d^i$. This is the “ i th face” of σ . This allows us to make sense of the “boundary” of a simplex, and we are particularly interested in simplices for which that boundary vanishes.

For example, if σ is a 1-simplex that forms a closed loop, then $d_1\sigma = d_0\sigma$. To express the condition that the boundary vanishes, we would like to write $d_0\sigma - d_1\sigma = 0$ – but this difference is no longer a simplex. To accommodate such formal sums, we will enlarge $\text{Sin}_n(X)$ further by forming the free abelian group it generates.

Definition 1.3. The abelian group $S_n(X)$ of *singular n -chains* in X is the free abelian group generated by n -simplices

$$S_n(X) = \mathbf{Z}\text{Sin}_n(X).$$

So an n -chain is a finite linear combination of simplices,

$$\sum_{i=0}^k a_i \sigma_i, \quad a_i \in \mathbf{Z}, \quad \sigma_i \in \text{Sin}_n(X).$$

If $n < 0$, $\text{Sin}_n(X)$ is declared to be empty, so $S_n(X) = 0$.

We can now define the *boundary operator*

$$d: \text{Sin}_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X),$$

by

$$d\sigma = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i d_i\sigma.$$

This extends to a homomorphism $d: S_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X)$ by additivity.

We use this homomorphism to obtain something more tractable than the entirety of $S_n(X)$. First we restrict our attention to chains with vanishing boundary.

Definition 1.4. An n -cycle in X is an n -chain c with $dc = 0$. Denote $Z_n(X) = \ker(d : S_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X))$.

For example, if σ is a 1-simplex forming a closed loop, then $\sigma \in Z_1(X)$ since $d\sigma = d_0\sigma - d_1\sigma = 0$. It turns out that there's a cheap way to produce a cycle:

Theorem 1.5. Any boundary is a cycle; that is, $d^2 = 0$.

We'll leave the verification of this important result as a homework problem. What we have found, then, is that the singular chains form a "chain complex," as in the following definition.

Definition 1.6. A *graded abelian group* is a sequence of abelian groups, indexed by the integers. A *chain complex* is a graded abelian group $\{A_n\}$ together with homomorphisms $d : A_n \rightarrow A_{n-1}$ with the property that $d^2 = 0$.

The group of n -dimensional *boundaries* is

$$B_n(X) = \text{im}(d : S_{n+1}(X) \rightarrow S_n(X)),$$

and the theorem tells us that this is a subgroup of the group of cycles: the "cheap" ones. If we quotient by them, what's left is the "interesting ones," captured in the following definition.

Definition 1.7. The n th *singular homology group* of X is:

$$H_n(X) = \frac{Z_n(X)}{B_n(X)} = \frac{\ker(d : S_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X))}{\text{im}(d : S_{n+1}(X) \rightarrow S_n(X))}.$$

We use the same language for any chain complex: it has cycles, boundaries, and homology groups. The homology forms a graded abelian group.

Both $Z_n(X)$ and $B_n(X)$ are free abelian groups because they are subgroups of the free abelian group $S_n(X)$, but the quotient $H_n(X)$ isn't necessarily free. While $Z_n(X)$ and $B_n(X)$ are uncountably generated, $H_n(X)$ is finitely generated for the spaces we are interested in. If T is the torus, for example, then we will see that $H_1(T) \cong \mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}$ and σ as described previously is one of the two generators. We will learn to compute the homology groups of a wide variety of spaces. The n -sphere has the following homology groups:

$$H_q(S^n) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} & \text{if } q = n > 0 \\ \mathbf{Z} & \text{if } q = 0, n > 0 \\ \mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z} & \text{if } q = n = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

2 More about homology

In the last lecture we introduced the standard n -simplex $\Delta^n \subseteq \mathbf{R}^{n+1}$. Singular simplices in a space X are maps $\sigma : \Delta^n \rightarrow X$ and constitute the set $\text{Sin}_n(X)$. For example, $\text{Sin}_0(X)$ consists of points of X . We also described the face inclusions $d^i : \Delta^{n-1} \rightarrow \Delta^n$, and the induced "face maps"

$$d_i : \text{Sin}_n(X) \rightarrow \text{Sin}_{n-1}(X), 0 \leq i \leq n,$$

given by precomposing with face inclusions: $d_i\sigma = \sigma \circ d^i$. For homework you established some quadratic relations satisfied by these maps. A collection of sets $K_n, n \geq 0$, together with maps

$d_i : K_n \rightarrow K_{n-1}$ related to each other in this way, is a *semi-simplicial set*. So we have assigned to any space X a semi-simplicial set $S_*(X)$.

To the semi-simplicial set $\{\text{Sin}_n(X), d_i\}$ we then applied the free abelian group functor, obtaining a semi-simplicial abelian group. Using the d_i s, we constructed a boundary map d which makes $S_*(X)$ a *chain complex* – that is, $d^2 = 0$. We capture this process in a diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \{\text{spaces}\} & \xrightarrow{H_*} & \{\text{graded abelian groups}\} \\
 \downarrow \text{Sin}_* & & \uparrow \text{take homology} \\
 \{\text{semi-simplicial sets}\} & & \\
 \downarrow \mathbf{Z}(-) & & \\
 \{\text{semi-simplicial abelian groups}\} & \longrightarrow & \{\text{chain complexes}\}
 \end{array}$$

Example 2.1. Suppose we have $\sigma : \Delta^1 \rightarrow X$. Define $\phi : \Delta^1 \rightarrow \Delta^1$ which sends $(t, 1-t) \mapsto (1-t, t)$. Precomposing σ with ϕ gives another singular simplex $\bar{\sigma}$ which reverses the orientation of σ . It is *not* true that $\bar{\sigma} = -\sigma$ in $S_1(X)$.

However, we claim that $\bar{\sigma} \equiv -\sigma \pmod{B_1(X)}$, meaning there is a 2-chain in X whose boundary is $\bar{\sigma} + \sigma$. If $d_0\sigma = d_1\sigma$ so that $\sigma \in Z_1(X)$, then $\bar{\sigma}$ and $-\sigma$ are homologous: $[\bar{\sigma}] = -[\sigma]$ in $H_1(X)$.

To construct an appropriate boundary, consider the projection map $\pi : \Delta^2 \rightarrow \Delta^1$ that is the affine extension of the map sending e_0 and e_2 to e_0 and e_1 to e_1 .

picture needed

We'll compute $d(\sigma \circ \pi)$. Some of the terms will be constant singular simplices. Let's write $c_x^n : \Delta^n \rightarrow X$ for the constant map with value $x \in X$. Then

$$d(\sigma \circ \pi) = \sigma\pi d^0 - \sigma\pi d^1 + \sigma\pi d^2 = \bar{\sigma} - c_{\sigma(0)}^1 + \sigma.$$

The constant simplex $c_{\sigma(0)}^1$ is an error term, and we wish to eliminate it. To achieve this we can use the constant 2-simplex $c_{\sigma(0)}^2$ at $\sigma(0)$; its boundary is

$$c_{\sigma(0)}^1 - c_{\sigma(0)}^1 + c_{\sigma(0)}^1 = c_{\sigma(0)}^1.$$

So

$$\bar{\sigma} + \sigma = d(\sigma \circ \pi + c_{\sigma(0)}^2),$$

and $\bar{\sigma} \equiv -\sigma \pmod{B_1(X)}$ as claimed.

Some more language: two cycles that differ by a boundary dc are said to be *homologous*, and the chain c is a *homology* between them.

Let's compute the homology of the very simplest spaces, \emptyset and $*$. For the first, $\text{Sin}_n(\emptyset) = \emptyset$, so $S_*(\emptyset) = 0$. Hence $\cdots \rightarrow S_2 \rightarrow S_1 \rightarrow S_0$ is the zero chain complex. This means that $Z_*(\emptyset) = B_*(\emptyset) = 0$. The homology in all dimensions is therefore 0.

For $*$, we have $\text{Sin}_n(*) = \{c_*^n\}$ for all $n \geq 0$. Consequently $S_n(*) = \mathbf{Z}$ for $n \geq 0$ and 0 for $n \leq 0$. For each i , $d_i c_*^n = c_*^{n-1}$, so the boundary maps $d : S_n(*) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(*)$ in the chain complex depend on the parity of n as follows:

$$d(c_*^n) = \sum_{i=0}^n (-1)^i c_*^{n-1} = \begin{cases} c_*^{n-1} & \text{for } n \text{ even, and} \\ 0 & \text{for } n \text{ odd.} \end{cases}$$

This means that our chain complex is:

$$0 \leftarrow 0 \leftarrow \mathbf{Z} \leftarrow 1\mathbf{Z} \leftarrow 1\mathbf{Z} \leftarrow 1 \cdots .$$

The boundaries coincide with the cycles except in dimension zero, where $B_0(*) = 0$ while $Z_0(*) = \mathbf{Z}$. Therefore $H_0(*) = \mathbf{Z}$ and $H_i(*) = 0$ for $i \neq 0$.

We've defined homology groups for each space, but haven't considered what happens to maps between spaces. A continuous map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ induces a map $f_*: \text{Sin}_n(X) \rightarrow \text{Sin}_n(Y)$ by composition:

$$f_*: \sigma \mapsto f \circ \sigma .$$

For f_* to be a map of semi-simplicial sets, it needs to commute with face maps. Explicitly, we need $f_* \circ d_i = d_i \circ f_*$. A diagram is said to be *commutative* if all composites with the same source and target are equal, so this is equivalent to commutativity of the below.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Sin}_n(X) & \xrightarrow{f_*} & \text{Sin}_n(Y) \\ \downarrow d_i & & \downarrow d_i \\ \text{Sin}_{n-1}(X) & \xrightarrow{f_*} & \text{Sin}_{n-1}(Y) \end{array}$$

We see that $d_i f_* \sigma = (f_* \sigma) \circ d^i = f \circ \sigma \circ d^i$, and $f_*(d_i \sigma) = f_*(\sigma \circ d^i) = f \circ \sigma \circ d^i$ as desired. The diagram remains commutative when we pass to the free abelian groups of chains.

If C_* and D_* are chain complexes, a *chain map* $f: C_* \rightarrow D_*$ is a collection of maps $f_n: C_n \rightarrow D_n$ such that the following diagram commutes for every n :

$$\begin{array}{ccc} C_n & \xrightarrow{f_n} & D_n \\ \downarrow d_C & & \downarrow d_D \\ C_{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f_{n-1}} & D_{n-1} \end{array}$$

For example, if $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a continuous map, then $f_*: S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(Y)$ is a chain map as discussed above.

A chain map induces a map in homology $f_*: H_n(C) \rightarrow H_n(D)$. The method of proof is a so-called “diagram chase” and it will be the first of many. We check that we get a map $Z_n(C) \rightarrow Z_n(D)$. Let $c \in Z_n(C)$, so that $d_C c = 0$. Then $d_D f_n(c) = f_{n-1} d_C c = f_{n-1}(0) = 0$, because f is a chain map. This means that $f_n(c)$ is also an n -cycle, i.e., f gives a map $Z_n(C) \rightarrow Z_n(D)$.

Similarly, we also get a map $B_n(C) \rightarrow B_n(D)$. Let $c \in B_n(C)$, so that there exists $c' \in C_{n+1}$ such that $d_C c' = c$. Then $f_n(c) = f_n d_C c' = d_D f_{n+1}(c')$. Thus $f_n(c)$ is the boundary of $f_{n+1}(c')$, and f gives a map $B_n(C) \rightarrow B_n(D)$.

The two maps $Z_n(C) \rightarrow Z_n(D)$ and $B_n(C) \rightarrow B_n(D)$ give a map on homology $f_*: H_n(X) \rightarrow H_n(Y)$, as desired.

3 Categories, functors, natural transformations

From spaces and continuous maps, we constructed graded abelian groups and homomorphisms. We now cast this construction in the more general language of category theory.

Our discussion of category theory will be interspersed throughout the text, introducing new concepts as they are needed. Here we begin by introducing the basic definitions.

Definition 3.1. A *category* \mathcal{C} consists of the following data.

- a class $\text{ob}(\mathcal{C})$ of objects;
- for every pair of objects X and Y , a set of *morphisms* $\mathcal{C}(X, Y)$;
- for every object X a *identity morphism* $1_X \in \mathcal{C}(X, X)$; and
- for every triple of objects X, Y, Z , a *composition* map $\mathcal{C}(X, Y) \times \mathcal{C}(Y, Z) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(X, Z)$, written $(f, g) \mapsto g \circ f$.

These data are required to satisfy the following:

- $1_Y \circ f = f$, and $f \circ 1_X = f$.
- Composition is associative: $(h \circ g) \circ f = h \circ (g \circ f)$.

Note that we allow the collection of objects to be a class. This enables us to talk about a “category of all sets” for example. But we require each $\mathcal{C}(X, Y)$ to be set, and not merely a class. Some interesting categories have a *set* of objects; they are called *small categories*.

We will often write $X \in \mathcal{C}$ to mean $X \in \text{ob}(\mathcal{C})$, and $f: X \rightarrow Y$ to mean $f \in \mathcal{C}(X, Y)$.

Definition 3.2. If $X, Y \in \mathcal{C}$, then $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is an *isomorphism* if there exists $g: Y \rightarrow X$ with $f \circ g = 1_Y$ and $g \circ f = 1_X$. We may write

$$f: X \xrightarrow{\cong} Y$$

to indicate that f is an isomorphism.

Example 3.3. Many common mathematical structures can be arranged in categories.

- Sets and functions between them form a category **Set**.
- Abelian groups and homomorphisms form a category **Ab**.
- Topological spaces and continuous maps form a category **Top**.
- Simplicial sets and their maps form a category **sSet**.
- A monoid is the same as a category with one object, where the elements of the monoid are the morphisms in the category. It’s a small category.
- The sets $[n] = \{0, \dots, n\}$ for $n \geq 0$ together with weakly order-preserving maps between them form the *simplex category* Δ , another small category. It contains as a subcategory the *semi-simplex category* Δ_{inj} with the same objects but only injective weakly order-preserving maps.
- A poset forms a category in which there is a morphism from x to y iff $x \leq y$. A small category with this property comes from a poset provided that the only isomorphisms are identities.

Categories may be related to each other by rules describing effect on both objects and morphisms.

Definition 3.4. Let \mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D} be categories. A *functor* $F: \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$ consists of the data of

- an assignment $F: \text{ob}(\mathcal{C}) \rightarrow \text{ob}(\mathcal{D})$, and

- for all $x, y \in \text{ob}(\mathcal{C})$, map $F : \mathcal{C}(x, y) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(F(x), F(y))$.

These data are required to satisfy the following two properties:

- For all $X \in \text{ob}\mathcal{C}$, $F(1_X) = 1_{F(X)} \in \mathcal{D}(F(X), F(X))$, and
- For all composable pairs of morphisms f, g in \mathcal{C} , $F(g \circ f) = F(g) \circ F(f)$.

We have defined quite a few functors already:

$$\text{Sin}_n : \mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathbf{Set}, \quad S_n : \mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}, \quad H_n : \mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab},$$

for example. We also have defined, for each X , a morphism $d : S_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X)$. This is a “morphism between functors.” This property is captured by another definition.

Definition 3.5. Let $F, G : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$. A *natural transformation* or *natural map* $\theta : F \rightarrow G$ consists of maps $\theta_X : F(X) \rightarrow G(X)$ for all $X \in \text{ob}(\mathcal{C})$ such that for all $f : X \rightarrow Y$ the following diagram commutes.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} F(X) & \xrightarrow{\theta_X} & G(X) \\ \downarrow F(f) & & \downarrow G(f) \\ F(Y) & \xrightarrow{\theta_Y} & G(Y) \end{array}$$

So for example the boundary map $d : S_n \rightarrow S_{n-1}$ is a natural transformation.

Natural transformations are so . . . well, so *natural* that their occurrence is indicated by a variety of terms: a *natural* or *canonical* map is precisely a natural transformation.

Example 3.6. Suppose that \mathcal{C} and \mathcal{D} are two categories, and assume that \mathcal{C} is small. We may then form the *category of functors* $\text{Fun}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})$. Its objects are the functors from \mathcal{C} to \mathcal{D} , and given two functors F, G , $\text{Fun}(\mathcal{C}, \mathcal{D})(F, G)$ is the set of natural transformations from F to G . We let the reader define the rest of the structure of this category, and check the axioms. We needed to assume that \mathcal{C} is small in order to guarantee that there is no more than a set of natural transformations between functors.

For example, let G be a group (or a monoid) viewed as a one-object category. Any element $F \in \text{Fun}(G, \mathbf{Ab})$ is simply a group action of G on $F(*) = A$, i.e., a representation of G in abelian groups. Given another $F' \in \text{Fun}(G, \mathbf{Ab})$ with $F'(*) = A'$, then a natural transformation from $F \rightarrow F'$ is precisely a G -equivariant homomorphism $A \rightarrow A'$.

4 More about categories

Let Vect_k be the category of vector spaces over a field k , and linear transformations between them. Given a vector space V , you can consider the dual $V^* = \text{Hom}(V, k)$. Does this give us a functor? If you have a linear transformation $f : V \rightarrow W$, you get a map $f^* : W^* \rightarrow V^*$, so this is like a functor, but the induced map goes the wrong way. This operation does preserve composition and identities, in an appropriate sense. This is an example of a *contravariant functor*.

We'll leave it to you to spell out the definition, but notice that there is a universal example of a contravariant functor out of a category $\mathcal{C} : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}^{op}$, where \mathcal{C}^{op} has the same objects as \mathcal{C} , but $\mathcal{C}^{op}(X, Y)$ is declared to be the set $\mathcal{C}(Y, X)$. The identity morphisms remain the same. To describe the composition in \mathcal{C}^{op} , we'll write f^{op} for $f \in \mathcal{C}(Y, X)$ regarded as an element of $\mathcal{C}^{op}(X, Y)$; then $f^{op} \circ g^{op} = (g \circ f)^{op}$.

Then a contravariant functor from \mathcal{C} to \mathcal{D} is the same thing as a (“covariant”) functor from \mathcal{C}^{op} to \mathcal{D} .

Let \mathcal{C} be a category, and let $Y \in \text{ob}(\mathcal{C})$. We get a map $\mathcal{C}^{op} \rightarrow \text{Set}$ that takes $X \mapsto \mathcal{C}(X, Y)$, and takes a map $X \rightarrow W$ to the map defined by composition $\mathcal{C}(W, Y) \rightarrow \mathcal{C}(X, Y)$. This is called the functor that is represented by Y . It is very important to note that $\mathcal{C}(-, Y)$ is contravariant, while, on the other hand, for any fixed X , $\mathcal{C}(X, -)$ is a covariant functor.

Example 4.1. Recall that the simplex category Δ has objects the totally ordered sets $[n] = \{0, 1, \dots, n\}$, with order preserving maps as morphisms. The “standard simplex” gives us a functor $\Delta: \Delta \rightarrow \mathbf{Top}$. Now fix a space X , and consider

$$[n] \mapsto \mathbf{Top}(\Delta^n, X).$$

This gives us a contravariant functor $\Delta \rightarrow \mathbf{Top}$, or a covariant functor $\Delta^{op} \rightarrow \mathbf{Top}$. This functor carries in it all the face and degeneracy maps we discussed earlier, and their compositions. Let us make a definition.

Definition 4.2. Let \mathcal{C} be any category. A *simplicial object* in \mathcal{C} is a functor $K: \Delta^{op} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$. Simplicial objects in \mathcal{C} form a category with natural transformations as morphisms. Similarly, *semi-simplicial object* in \mathcal{C} is a functor $\Delta_{inj}^{op} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$,

So the singular functor Sin_* gives a functor from spaces to simplicial sets (and so, by restriction, to semi-simplicial sets).

In want to interject one more bit of categorical language that will often be useful to us.

Definition 4.3. A morphism $f: X \rightarrow Y$ in a category \mathcal{C} is a *split epimorphism* (“split epi” for short) if there exists $g: Y \rightarrow X$ (called a section or a splitting) such that $Y \xrightarrow{g} X \xrightarrow{f} Y$ is the identity.

Example 4.4. In the category of sets, a map $f: X \rightarrow Y$ is a split epimorphism exactly when, for every element of Y there exists some element of X whose image in Y is the original element. So f is surjective. Is every surjective map a split epimorphism? This reduces to the axiom of choice! because proving that if $y \in Y$, the map $g: Y \rightarrow X$ can be constructed by choosing some $x \in f^{-1}(y)$.

Every categorical definition is accompanied by a dual definition.

Definition 4.5. A map $g: Y \rightarrow X$ is a *split monomorphism* (“split mono” for short) if there is $f: X \rightarrow Y$ such that $f \circ g = 1_Y$.

Example 4.6. Again let $\mathcal{C} = \text{Set}$. Any split monomorphism is an injection: If $y, y' \in Y$, and $g(y) = g(y')$, we want to show that $y = y'$. Apply f , to get $f(g(y)) = y = f(g(y')) = y'$. But the injection $\emptyset \rightarrow Y$ is a split monomorphism only if $Y = \emptyset$. So there’s an asymmetry in the category of sets.

Lemma 4.7. *A map is an isomorphism if and only if it is both a split epimorphism and a split monomorphism.*

Proof. Standard! □

The importance of these definitions is this: Functors will not in general respect “monomorphisms” or “epimorphisms,” but:

Lemma 4.8. *If $f : X \rightarrow Y$ is a split epi or mono in \mathcal{C} , and you have a functor $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathcal{D}$, then so is $F(f)$ in \mathcal{D} .*

Proof. Apply F to the diagram establishing f as a split epi or mono. \square

Example 4.9. Suppose $\mathcal{C} = \mathbf{Ab}$, and you have a split epi $f : A \rightarrow B$. Let $g : B \rightarrow A$ be a section. We also have the inclusion $i : \ker f \rightarrow A$, and hence a map

$$[f \ i] : B \oplus \ker f \rightarrow A.$$

We leave it to you to check that this map is an isomorphism, and to formulate a dual statement.

5 Homotopy, star-shaped regions

We’ve computed the homology of a point. Let’s now compare the homology of a general space X to this example. There’s always a unique map $X \rightarrow *$: $*$ is a “terminal object” in **Top**. We have an induced map

$$H_n(X) \rightarrow H_n(*) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} & n = 0 \\ 0 & \text{else} \end{cases}.$$

Any formal linear combination $c = \sum a_i x_i$ of points of X is a 0-cycle. The map to $*$ sends c to $\sum a_i \in \mathbf{Z}$. This defines an “augmentation” $\epsilon : H_*(X) \rightarrow H_*(*)$. If X is nonempty, the map $X \rightarrow *$ is split by any choice of point in X , so the augmentation is also split. The kernel of ϵ is the *reduced homology* $\tilde{H}_*(X)$ of X , and we get a canonical splitting

$$H_*(X) \cong \tilde{H}_*(X) \oplus \mathbf{Z}$$

Actually, it’s useful to extend the definition to the empty space by the following device. Extend the singular chain complex for any space to include \mathbf{Z} in dimension -1 , with $d : S_0(X) \rightarrow S_{-1}(X)$ given by the augmentation ϵ . Let’s write $\tilde{S}_*(X)$ for this chain complex. When $X \neq \emptyset$, ϵ is surjective and you get the same answer as above. But

$$\tilde{H}_q(\emptyset) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} & \text{for } q = -1 \\ 0 & \text{for } q \neq -1. \end{cases}$$

What other spaces have trivial homology? A slightly non-obvious way to reframe the question is this:

When do two maps $X \rightarrow Y$ induce the same map in homology?

For example, when do $1_X : X \rightarrow X$ and $X \rightarrow * \rightarrow X$ induce the same map in homology? If they do, then $\epsilon : H_*(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is an isomorphism.

The key idea is that homology is a discrete invariant, so it should be unchanged by deformation. Here’s the definition that makes “deformation” precise.

Definition 5.1. Let $f_0, f_1 : X \rightarrow Y$ be two maps. A *homotopy* from f_0 to f_1 is a map $h : X \times I \rightarrow Y$ (continuous, of course) such that $h(x, 0) = f_0(x)$ and $h(x, 1) = f_1(x)$. We say that f_0 and f_1 are *homotopic*, and that h is a *homotopy* between them. This relation is denoted by $f_0 \sim f_1$. It is an equivalence relation on maps from X to Y .

Transitivity follows from the gluing lemma of point set topology. We denote by $[X, Y]$ the set of *homotopy classes* of maps from X to Y . In the next lecture we’ll prove the following result.

Theorem 5.2 (Homotopy invariance of homology). *If $f_0 \sim f_1$, then $H_*(f_0) = H_*(f_1)$: homology cannot distinguish between homotopic maps.*

Suppose I have two maps $f_0, f_1 : X \rightarrow Y$ with a homotopy $h : f_0 \sim f_1$, and a map $g : Y \rightarrow Z$. Composing h with g gives a homotopy between $g \circ f_0$ and $g \circ f_1$. Precomposing also works: If $g : W \rightarrow X$ is a map and $f_0, f_1 : X \rightarrow Y$ are homotopic, then $f_0 g \sim f_1 g$. This lets us compose homotopy classes: we can complete the diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathbf{Top}(Y, Z) \times \mathbf{Top}(X, Y) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{Top}(X, Z) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ [Y, Z] \times [X, Y] & \dashrightarrow & [X, Z] \end{array}$$

Definition 5.3. The *homotopy category* (of topological spaces) $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Top})$ has the same objects as \mathbf{Top} , but $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Top})(X, Y) = [X, Y] = \mathbf{Top}(X, Y) / \sim$.

The first key property of homology is this:

Theorem 5.4 (Homotopy invariance of homology). *The homology functor $H_* : \mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ factors as $\mathbf{Top} \rightarrow \mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Top}) \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$; it is a “homotopy functor.”*

We will prove this in the next lecture, but let’s stop now and think about some consequences.

Definition 5.5. A map $f : X \rightarrow Y$ is a *homotopy equivalence* if $[f] \in [X, Y]$ is an isomorphism in $\mathrm{Ho}(\mathbf{Top})$. In other words, there is a map $g : Y \rightarrow X$ such that $fg \sim 1_Y$ and $gf \sim 1_X$.

Homotopy equivalences don’t preserve most topological properties. For example, compactness is not a homotopy-invariant property: Consider the inclusion $S^{n-1} \subseteq \mathbf{R}^n - \{0\}$. A homotopy inverse $p : \mathbf{R}^n - \{0\} \rightarrow S^{n-1}$ can be obtained by dividing a (always nonzero!) vector by its length. Clearly $p \circ i = 1_{S^{n-1}}$. We have to find a homotopy $i \circ p \sim 1_{\mathbf{R}^n - \{0\}}$. This is a map $(\mathbf{R}^n - \{0\}) \times I \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^n - \{0\}$, and we can use $(v, t) \mapsto tv + (1 - t)\frac{v}{\|v\|}$.

On the other hand:

Corollary 5.6. *Homotopy equivalences induce isomorphisms in homology.*

Definition 5.7. A space X is *contractible* if the map $X \rightarrow *$ is a homotopy equivalence.

Corollary 5.8. *Let X be a contractible space. The augmentation $\epsilon : H_*(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is an isomorphism.*

Homotopy equivalences in general may be somewhat hard to visualize. A particularly simple and important class of homotopy equivalences is given by the following definition.

Definition 5.9. An inclusion $A \hookrightarrow X$ is a *deformation retract* provided that there is a map $h : X \times I \rightarrow X$ such that $h(x, 0) = x$ and $h(x, 1) \in A$ for all $x \in X$ and $h(a, t) = a$ for all $a \in A$ and $t \in I$.

For example, S^{n-1} is a deformation retract of $\mathbf{R}^n - \{0\}$.

We now set about constructing a proof of homotopy invariance of homology. The first step is to understand the analogue of homotopy on the level of chain complexes.

Definition 5.10. Let C_\bullet, D_\bullet be chain complexes, and $f_0, f_1 : C_\bullet \rightarrow D_\bullet$ be chain maps. A chain homotopy $h : f_0 \sim f_1$ is a collection of homomorphisms $h : C_n \rightarrow D_{n+1}$ such that $dh + hd = f_1 - f_0$.

It's a really weird relation. Here's a picture.

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 C_{n+2} & \xrightarrow{f_1-f_0} & D_{n+2} \\
 \downarrow d & \nearrow h & \downarrow d \\
 C_{n+1} & \xrightarrow{f_1-f_0} & D_{n+1} \\
 \downarrow d & \nearrow h & \downarrow d \\
 C_n & \xrightarrow{f_1-f_0} & D_n
 \end{array}$$

Lemma 5.11. *If $f_0, f_1 : C_\bullet \rightarrow D_\bullet$ are chain homotopic, then $f_{0,*} = f_{1,*} : H(C) \rightarrow H(D)$.*

Proof. We want to show that for every $c \in Z_n(C_\bullet)$, the difference $f_1 c - f_0 c$ is a boundary. Well,

$$f_1 c - f_0 c = (dh + hd)c = dhc + hdc = dhc.$$

□

So homology invariance will follow from

Proposition 5.12. *Let $f_0, f_1 : X \rightarrow Y$ be homotopic. Then $f_{0,*}, f_{1,*} : S_\bullet(X) \rightarrow S_\bullet(Y)$ are chain homotopic.*

To prove this we will begin with a special case.

Definition 5.13. A subset $X \subseteq \mathbf{R}^n$ is *star-shaped* with respect to $b \in X$ if for every $x \in X$ the interval

$$\{tb + (1-t)x : t \in [0, 1]\}$$

lies in X .

Any nonempty convex region is star shaped. Any star-shaped region X is contractible: A homotopy inverse to $X \rightarrow *$ is given by sending $*$ to b . One composite is perforce the identity. A homotopy from the other composite to the identity 1_X is given by $(x, t) \mapsto tb + (1-t)x$.

So we should expect that $\epsilon : H_*(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is an isomorphism if X is star-shaped. In fact, using a piece of language that the reader can interpret:

Proposition 5.14. *$S_*(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is a chain homotopy equivalence.*

Proof. We have maps $S_*(X) \xrightarrow{\epsilon} \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{\eta} S_*(X)$ where $\eta(1) = c_0^0$. Clearly $\epsilon\eta = 1$, and the claim is that $\eta\epsilon \sim 1 : S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X)$. The chain map $\eta\epsilon$ concentrates everything at the origin: $\eta\epsilon\sigma = c_0^n$ for all $\sigma \in \text{Sin}_n(X)$. Our chain homotopy $h : S_q(X) \rightarrow S_{q+1}(X)$ will actually send simplices to simplices. For $\sigma \in \text{Sin}_q(X)$, define the chain homotopy evaluated on σ by means of the following “cone construction”:

$$(b * \sigma)(t_0, \dots, t_{q+1}) = t_0 b + (1 - t_0) \sigma \left(\frac{(t_1, \dots, t_{q+1})}{1 - t_0} \right).$$

Explanation: The denominator $1 - t_0$ makes the entries sum to 1, as they must if we are to apply σ to this vector. When $t_0 = 1$, this isn't defined, but it doesn't matter since we are multiplying by $1 - t_0$. So $(b * \sigma)(0, t_1, \dots, t_{q+1}) = b$; this is the vertex of the cone.

picture needed

Setting $t_0 = 0$, we find

$$d_0 b * \sigma = \sigma.$$

Setting $t_i = 0$ for $i > 0$, we find

$$d_i b * \sigma = h d_{i-1} \sigma.$$

Using the formula for the boundary operator, we find

$$db * \sigma = \sigma - b * d\sigma$$

... unless $q = 0$, when

$$db * \sigma = \sigma - c_b^0.$$

This can be assembled into the equation

$$db * + b * d = 1 - \eta\epsilon$$

which is what we wanted. □

6 Homotopy invariance of homology

We now know that the homology of a star-shaped region is trivial: in such a space, every cycle with augmentation 0 is a boundary. We will use that fact, which is a special case of homotopy invariance of homology, to prove the general result, which we state in somewhat stronger form:

Theorem 6.1. *A homotopy $h : f_0 \sim f_1 : X \rightarrow Y$ determines a natural chain homotopy $f_{0,*} \sim f_{1,*} : S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(Y)$.*

The proof uses naturality (a lot). For a start, notice that if $k : g_0 \sim g_1 : C_* \rightarrow D_*$ is a chain homotopy, and $j : D_* \rightarrow E_*$ is another chain map, then the composites $j \circ k_n : C_n \rightarrow E_{n+1}$ give a chain homotopy $j \circ g_0 \sim j \circ g_1$. So if we can produce a chain homotopy between the chain maps induced by the two inclusions $i_0, i_1 : X \rightarrow X \times I$, we can get a chain homotopy k between $f_{0,*} = h_* \circ i_{0,*}$ and $f_{1,*} = h_* \circ i_{1,*}$ in the form $h_* \circ k$.

So now we want to produce a natural chain homotopy, with components $k_n : S_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n+1}(X \times I)$. The unit interval hosts a natural 1-simplex given by an identification $\Delta^1 \rightarrow I$, and we should imagine k as being given by “multiplying” by that 1-chain. This “multiplication” is a special case of a chain map

$$\times : S_*(X) \times S_*(Y) \rightarrow S_*(X \times Y),$$

defined for any two spaces X and Y , with lots of good properties. It will ultimately be used to compute the homology of a product of two spaces in terms of the homology groups of the factors.

Here’s the general result.

Theorem 6.2. *There exists a map $S_p(X) \times S_q(Y) \rightarrow S_{p+q}(X \times Y)$ that is:*

- *Natural, in the sense that if $f : X \rightarrow X'$ and $g : Y \rightarrow Y'$, and $a \in S_p(X)$ and $b \in S_p(Y)$ so that $a \times b \in S_{p+q}(X \times Y)$, then $f_*(a) \times g_*(b) = (f \times g)_*(a \times b)$.*
- *Bilinear, in the sense that $(a + a') \times b = (a \times b) + (a' \times b)$, and $a \times (b + b') = a \times b + a \times b'$.*
- *The Leibniz rule is satisfied, i.e., $d(a \times b) = (da) \times b + (-1)^p a \times db$.*

- *Normalized, in the following sense. Let $x \in X$ and $y \in Y$. Write $j_x : Y \rightarrow X \times Y$ sending $y \mapsto (x, y)$, and write $i_y : X \rightarrow X \times Y$ sending $x \mapsto (x, y)$. If $b \in S_q(Y)$, then $c_x^0 \times b = (j_x)_* b \in S_q(X \times Y)$, and if $a \in S_p(X)$, then $a \times c_y^0 = (i_y)_* a \in S_p(X \times Y)$.*

The Leibniz rule contains the first occurrence of the “topologists sign rule”; we’ll see these signs appearing often. Watch for when it appears in our proof.

Proof. We’re going to use induction on $p+q$; the normalization axiom gives us the cases $p+q = 0, 1$. Let’s assume that we’ve constructed the cross-product in total dimension $p+q-1$. We want to define $\sigma \times \tau$ for $\sigma \in S_p(X)$ and $\tau \in S_q(Y)$.

Note that there’s a universal example of a p -simplex, namely the identity map $\iota_p : \Delta^p \rightarrow \Delta^p$. It’s universal in the sense that given any p -simplex $\sigma : \Delta^p \rightarrow X$, you get $\sigma = \sigma_*(\iota_p)$ where $\sigma_* : \text{Sin}_p(\Delta^p) \rightarrow \text{Sin}_p(X)$ is the map induced by σ . To define $\sigma \times \tau$ in general, then, it suffices to define $\iota_p \times \iota_q \in S_{p+q}(\Delta^p \times \Delta^q)$; we can (and must) then take $\sigma \times \tau = (\sigma \times \tau)_*(\iota_p \times \iota_q)$.

Our long list of axioms is useful in the induction. For one thing, if $p = 0$ or $q = 0$, normalization provides us with a choice. So now assume that both p and q are positive. We want the cross-product to satisfy the Leibniz rule:

$$d(\iota_p \times \iota_q) = (d\iota_p) \times \iota_q + (-1)^p \iota_p \times d\iota_q \in S_{p+q-1}(\Delta^p \times \Delta^q)$$

Since $d^2 = 0$, a necessary condition for $\iota_p \times \iota_q$ to exist is that $d((d\iota_p) \times \iota_q + (-1)^p \iota_p \times d\iota_q) = 0$. Let’s compute what this is, using the Leibniz rule in dimension $p+q-1$ where we have it by the inductive assumption:

$$d((d\iota_p) \times \iota_q + (-1)^p \iota_p \times (d\iota_q)) = (d^2 \iota_p) \times \iota_q + (-1)^{p-1} (d\iota_p) \times (d\iota_q) + (-1)^p (d\iota_p) \times d\iota_q + (-1)^q \iota_p \times (d^2 \iota_q) = 0$$

because $d^2 = 0$. Note that this calculation would not have worked without the sign!

The subspace $\Delta^p \times \Delta^q \subseteq \mathbf{R}^{p+1} \times \mathbf{R}^{q+1}$ is convex, so by translation, it’s homeomorphic to a star-shaped region. Therefore we know that $H_{p+q-1}(\Delta^p \times \Delta^q) = 0$ (remember, $p+q > 1$), which means that every cycle is a boundary. In other words, our necessary condition is also sufficient! So, choose any element with the right boundary and declare it to be $\iota_p \times \iota_q$.

The induction is now complete provided we can check that this choice satisfies naturality, bilinearity, and the Leibniz rule. We leave this as a relaxing exercise for the reader. \square

The essential point here is that the space supporting the universal pair of simplices – $\Delta^p \times \Delta^q$ – has trivial homology. Naturality transports the result of that fact to the general situation.

The cross-product that this procedure constructs is not unique; it depends on a choice a choice of the chain $\iota_p \times \iota_q$ for each pair p, q with $p+q > 1$. The cone construction in the proof that star-shaped regions have vanishing homology provides us with a specific choice; but it turns out that any two choices are equivalent up to natural chain homotopy.

We return to homotopy invariance. To define our chain homotopy $h_X : S_n(X) \rightarrow S_{n+1}(X \times I)$, pick any 1-simplex $\iota : \Delta^1 \rightarrow I$ such that $d_0 \iota = 1$ and $d_1 \iota = 0$, and define

$$h_X \sigma = (-1)^n \sigma \times \iota.$$

Let’s compute:

$$dh_X \sigma = (-1)^n d(\sigma \times \iota) = (-1)^n (d\sigma) \times \iota + \sigma \times (d\iota)$$

But $d\iota = c_1^0 - c_0^0 \in S_0(I)$, which means that we can continue (remembering that $|\partial\sigma| = n-1$):

$$= -h_X d\sigma + (\sigma \times c_1^0 - \sigma \times c_0^0) = -h_X d\sigma + (\iota_{1*} \sigma - \iota_{0*} \sigma),$$

using the normalization axiom of the cross-product. This is the result.

7 Homology cross product

In the last lecture we proved homotopy invariance of homology using the construction of a chain level bilinear cross-product

$$\times : S_p(X) \times S_q(Y) \rightarrow S_{p+q}(X \times Y)$$

that satisfied the Leibniz formula

$$d(a \times b) = (da) \times b + (-1)^p a \times (db)$$

What else does this map give us?

Let's abstract a little bit. Suppose we have three chain complexes A_* , B_* , and C_* , and suppose we have maps $\times : A_p \times B_q \rightarrow C_{p+q}$ that satisfy bilinearity and the Leibniz formula. What does this induce in homology?

Lemma 7.1. *This determines a bilinear map $H_p(A) \times H_q(B) \xrightarrow{\times} H_{p+q}(C)$.*

Proof. Let $a \in Z_p(A)$ and $b \in Z_q(A)$. We want to define $[a] \times [b] \in H_{p+q}(C)$. We hope that $[a] \times [b] = [a \times b]$. We need to check that $a \times b$ is a cycle. By Leibniz, $d(a \times b) = da \times b + (-1)^p a \times db$. Because a, b are boundaries, this is zero. Now we need to check that this thing is well-defined. Let's pick other cycles a' and b' in the same homology classes. We want $[a \times b] = [a' \times b']$. In other words, we need to show that $a \times b$ differs from $a' \times b'$ by a boundary. We can write $a' = a + d\bar{a}$ and $b' = b + d\bar{b}$, and compute, using bilinearity:

$$a' \times b' = (a + d\bar{a}) \times (b + d\bar{b}) = a \times b + a \times d\bar{b} + (d\bar{a}) \times b + (d\bar{a}) \times (d\bar{b})$$

We need to deal with the last three terms here. But since $da = 0$,

$$d(a \times \bar{b}) = (-1)^p a \times (d\bar{b}).$$

Since $d\bar{b} = 0$,

$$d((\bar{a}) \times b) = (d\bar{a}) \times b.$$

And since $d^2\bar{b} = 0$,

$$d(a \times \bar{b}) = (d\bar{a}) \times (d\bar{b}).$$

This means that $a' \times b'$ and $a \times b$ differ by

$$d((-1)^p(a \times \bar{b}) + \bar{a} \times b + \bar{a} \times d\bar{b}),$$

and so are homologous.

The last step is to check bilinearity, which is left to the reader. □

This gives the following result.

Theorem 7.2. *There is a map*

$$\times : H_p(X) \times H_q(Y) \rightarrow H_{p+q}(X \times Y)$$

that is natural, bilinear, and normalized.

This map is also *uniquely defined* by these conditions, unlike the chain-level cross product.

I just want to mention an explicit choice of $\iota_p \times \iota_q$. This is called the Eilenberg-Zilber chain. You're highly encouraged to think about this yourself. It comes from a triangulation of the prism.

The simplices in this triangulation are indexed by order preserving injections

$$\omega : [p + q] \rightarrow [p] \times [q]$$

Injectivity forces $\omega(0) = (0, 0)$ and $\omega(p + q) = (p, q)$. Each such map determines an affine map $\Delta^{p+q} \rightarrow \Delta^p \times \Delta^q$ of the same name. These will be the singular simplices making up $\iota_p \times \iota_q$. To specify the coefficients, think of ω as a staircase in the rectangle $[0, p] \times [0, q]$. Let $A(\omega)$ denote the area under that staircase. Then the Eilenberg-Zilber chain is given by

$$\iota_p \times \iota_q = \sum (-1)^{A(\omega)} \bar{\omega}$$

This description is in a paper by Eilenberg and Moore. It's very pretty, but it's combinatorially annoying to check that this satisfies the conditions of the theorem. It provides an explicit chain map

$$\beta_{X,Y} : S_*(X) \times S_*(Y) \rightarrow S_*(X \times Y)$$

that satisfies many good properties on the nose and not just up to chain homotopy. For example, it's *associative* –

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S_*(X) \times S_*(Y) \times S_*(Z) & \xrightarrow{\beta_{X,Y} \times 1} & S_*(X \times Y) \times S_*(Z) \\ \downarrow 1 \times \beta_{Y,Z} & & \downarrow \beta_{X \times Y, Z} \\ S_*(X) \times S_*(Y \times Z) & \xrightarrow{\beta_{X,Y \times Z}} & S_*(X \times Y \times Z) \end{array}$$

commutes – and *commutative* –

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S_*(X) \times S_*(Y) & \xrightarrow{\beta_{X,Y}} & S_*(X \times Y) \\ \downarrow T & & \downarrow S_*(T) \\ S_*(Y) \times S_*(X) & \xrightarrow{\beta_{Y,X}} & S_*(X \times Y) \end{array}$$

commutes, where on spaces $T(x, y) = (y, x)$, and on chain complexes $T(a, b) = (-1)^{pq}(b, a)$ when a has degree p and b has degree q .

We will see that these properties hold up to chain homotopy for any choice of chain-level cross product.

8 Relative homology

An ultimate goal of algebraic topology is to find means to compute the set of homotopy classes of maps from one space to another. This is important because many geometrical problems can be rephrased as such a computation. It's a lot more modest than wanting to characterize, somehow, all continuous maps from X to Y ; but the very fact that it still contains a great deal of interesting information means that it is still very challenging to compute.

Homology is in a certain sense the best “additive” approximation to this problem; and its additivity makes it much more computable. To justify this, we want to describe the sense in which homology is “additive.” Here are two related aspects of this claim.

1. If $A \subseteq X$ is a subspace, then $H_*(X)$ a combination of $H_*(A)$ and $H_*(X - A)$.

2. The homology $H_*(A \cup B)$ is like $H_*(A) + H_*(B) - H_*(A \cap B)$.

The first hope is captured by the long exact sequence of a pair, the second by the Meyer-Vietoris Theorem. Both facts show that homology behaves like a measure. The precise statement of both facts uses the machinery of exact sequences. We'll use the following language.

Definition 8.1. A *sequence* of abelian groups is a diagram of abelian groups of the form

$$\cdots \rightarrow C_{n+1} \xrightarrow{f_n} C_n \xrightarrow{f_{n-1}} C_{n-1} \rightarrow \cdots,$$

finite or infinite in either or direction or both directions, in which all composites are zero; that is, $\text{im } f_n \subseteq f_{n-1}$ for all n . It is *exact* at C_n provided that this inequality is an equality.

Example 8.2. A sequence infinite in both directions is just a chain complex; it is exact at C_n if and only if $H_n(C_*) = 0$. So homology measures the failure of exactness.

Example 8.3. $0 \rightarrow A \xrightarrow{i} B$ is exact iff i is injective, and $B \xrightarrow{p} C \rightarrow 0$ is exact iff p is surjective.

Exactness is a key property in the development of algebraic topology, and “exact” is a great word for the concept. A foundational treatment of algebraic topology was published by Sammy Eilenberg and Norman Steenrod published in 1952. The story is that in the galley proofs for the book they left a blank space whenever the word representing this concept was used, and filled it in at the last minute.

Definition 8.4. An exact sequence that's infinite in both directions is a *long exact sequence*. A *short exact sequence* is an exact sequence of the form

$$0 \rightarrow A \xrightarrow{i} B \xrightarrow{p} C \rightarrow 0.$$

Any sequence of the form $0 \rightarrow A \rightarrow B \rightarrow C \rightarrow 0$ expands to a diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & \ker(p) & & & \\ & \uparrow & \searrow & & \\ A & \xrightarrow{i} & B & \xrightarrow{p} & C \\ & & \searrow & \uparrow & \\ & & & \text{coker}(i) & \end{array}$$

It is short exact if and only if $A \xrightarrow{\cong} \ker p$ and $B \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{coker}(i)$.

As suggested above, we will study the homology of a space X by comparing it to the homology of a subspace A and a complement or quotient construction. Note that $S_*(A)$ injects into $S_*(X)$. This suggests considering the quotient group

$$\frac{S_n(X)}{S_n(A)}.$$

This is the group of *relative n -chains* of the pair (X, A) .

Let's formalize this a bit. Along with the category **Top** of spaces, we have the category **Top₂** of *pairs* of spaces. An object of **Top₂** is a space X together with a subspace A . A map $(X, A) \rightarrow (Y, B)$ is a continuous map $X \rightarrow Y$ that sends A into B .

There are four obvious functors relating **Top** and **Top**₂:

$$\begin{aligned} X &\mapsto (X, \emptyset), & X &\mapsto (X, X), \\ (X, A) &\mapsto X, & (X, A) &\mapsto A. \end{aligned}$$

Do the relative chains form themselves into a chain complex?

Lemma 8.5. *Let A_* be a subcomplex of the chain complex B_* . There is a unique structure of chain complex on the quotient graded abelian group C_* with entries $C_n = B_n/A_n$ such that $B_* \rightarrow C_*$ is a chain map.*

Proof. To define $d : C_n \rightarrow C_{n-1}$, represent $c \in C_n$ by $b \in B_n$ and hope that $[db] \in B_{n-1}/A_{n-1}$ is well defined. If we replace b by $b + a$ for $a \in A_n$, we find

$$d(b + a) = db + da \equiv da \pmod{A_{n-1}},$$

so our hope is justified. Then $d^2[b] = [d^2b] = 0$. □

Definition 8.6. The *relative singular chain complex* of the pair (X, A) is

$$S_*(X, A) = \frac{S_*(X)}{S_*(A)}.$$

This is a functor from pairs of spaces to chain complexes. Of course

$$S_*(X, \emptyset) = S_*(X), \quad S_*(X, X) = 0.$$

Definition 8.7. The *relative singular homology* of the pair (X, A) is the homology of the relative singular chain complex:

$$H_n(X, A) = H_n(S_*(X, A)).$$

One of the nice features of the absolute chain group $S_n(X)$ is that it is free as an abelian group. Is that also the case for its quotient $S_n(X, A)$? The map $\text{Sin}_n(A) \rightarrow \text{Sin}_n(X)$ is an injection. As long as $A \neq \emptyset$, this injection admits a splitting. (If $A = \emptyset$, then $S_n(X, A) = S_n(X)$ is indeed free.) So when we apply the free abelian group functor we obtain a split monomorphism. Then the induced map $S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(A) \oplus S_*(X, A)$ is an isomorphism, so $S_*(X, A)$ is again free.

Example 8.8. Consider Δ^n , relative to its boundary $\partial\Delta^n := \bigcup \text{im } d_i \cong S^{n-1}$. We have the identity map $\iota_n : \Delta^n \rightarrow \Delta^n$, the universal n -simplex, in $\text{Sin}_n(\Delta^n) \subseteq S_n(\Delta^n)$. It is not a cycle; its boundary $d\iota_n \in S_{n-1}(\Delta^n)$ is the alternating sum of the faces of the n -simplex. Each of these singular simplices lies in $\partial\Delta^n$, so $d\iota_n \in S_{n-1}(\partial\Delta^n)$, and $[\iota_n] \in S_n(\Delta_n, \partial\Delta_n)$ is a *relative* cycle. We will see that the relative homology $H_n(\Delta^n, \partial\Delta^n)$ is infinite cyclic, with generator $[\iota_n]$.

9 The homology long exact sequence

A pair of spaces (X, A) gives rise to a short exact sequence of chain complexes:

$$0 \rightarrow S_*(A) \rightarrow S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X, A) \rightarrow 0.$$

In homology, this will relate $H_*(A)$, $H_*(X)$, and $H_*(X, A)$.

To investigate what happens, let's suppose we have a general short exact sequence of chain complexes,

$$0 \rightarrow A_* \rightarrow B_* \rightarrow C_* \rightarrow 0,$$

and investigate what happens in homology.

Here is an expanded part of this short exact sequence:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & A_{n+1} & \xrightarrow{f} & B_{n+1} & \xrightarrow{g} & C_{n+1} & \longrightarrow & 0 \\ & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & A_n & \xrightarrow{f} & B_n & \xrightarrow{g} & C_n & \longrightarrow & 0 \\ & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & A_{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f} & B_{n-1} & \xrightarrow{g} & C_{n-1} & \longrightarrow & 0 \end{array}$$

Clearly the composite $H(A_*) \rightarrow H_*(X) \rightarrow H_*(C)$ is trivial. Is this sequence exact? Let $[b] \in H_n(B)$ such that $g([b]) = 0$. It's determined by some $b \in B_n$ such that $d(b) = 0$. If $g([b]) = 0$, then there is some $\bar{c} \in C_{n+1}$ such that $d\bar{c} = gb$. Now, g is surjective, so there is some $\bar{b} \in B_{n+1}$ such that $g(\bar{b}) = \bar{c}$. Then we can consider $d\bar{b} \in B_n$, and $g(d\bar{b}) = d(\bar{c}) \in C_n$. What is $b - d\bar{b}$? This maps to zero in C_n , so by exactness there is some $a \in A_n$ such that $f(a) = b - d\bar{b}$. Is a a cycle? Well, $f(da) = d(fa) = d(b - d\bar{b}) = db - d^2\bar{b} = db$, but we assumed that $db = 0$, so $f(da) = 0$. This means that da is zero because f is an injection by exactness. Therefore a is a cycle. What is $[a] \in H_n(A)$? Well, $f([a]) = [b - d\bar{b}] = [b]$ because $d\bar{b}$ is a cycle. Is the composite $H_n(A) \rightarrow H_n(B) \rightarrow H_n(C)$ zero? Yes, because the composite factors through zero. This proves exactness of $H_n(A) \rightarrow H_n(B) \rightarrow H_n(C)$.

On the other hand, $H_*(A) \rightarrow H_*(B)$ may fail to be injective, and $H_*(B) \rightarrow H_*(C)$ may fail to be surjective. Instead:

Theorem 9.1 (homology long exact sequence). *Let $0 \rightarrow A_* \rightarrow B_* \rightarrow C_* \rightarrow 0$ be a short exact sequence of chain complexes. Then there is a natural homomorphism $\partial : H_n(C) \rightarrow H_{n-1}(A)$ such that the sequence*

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_{n+1}(C) \\ & & & \swarrow & \\ H_n(A) & \longrightarrow & H_n(B) & \longrightarrow & H_n(C) \\ & & & \searrow \partial & \\ & & H_{n-1}(A) & \longrightarrow & \cdots \end{array}$$

is exact.

Proof. We'll construct ∂ , and leave the rest as an exercise. Again:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & A_{n+1} & \xrightarrow{f} & B_{n+1} & \xrightarrow{g} & C_{n+1} & \longrightarrow & 0 \\ & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & A_n & \xrightarrow{f} & B_n & \xrightarrow{g} & C_n & \longrightarrow & 0 \\ & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \downarrow d & & \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & A_{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f} & B_{n-1} & \xrightarrow{g} & C_{n-1} & \longrightarrow & 0 \end{array}$$

Let $c \in C_n$ such that $dc = 0$. The map g is surjective, so pick a $b \in B_n$ such that $g(b) = c$. Then consider $db \in B_{n-1}$. But $g(d(b)) = 0 = d(g(b)) = dc$. So by exactness, there is some $a \in A_{n-1}$ such that $f(a) = db$. How many choices are there of picking a ? One, because a is injective. We need to check that a is a cycle. What is $d(a)$? Well, $d^2b = 0$, so da maps to 0 under f . But because f is injective, $da = 0$, i.e., a is a cycle. This means we can define $\partial[c] = [a]$.

To make sure that this is well-defined, let's make sure that this choice of homology class a didn't depend on the b that we chose. Pick some other b' such that $g(b') = c$. Then there is $a' \in A_{n-1}$ such that $f(a') = db'$. We want $a - a'$ to be a boundary, so that $[a] = [a']$. We want $\bar{a} \in A_n$ such that $d\bar{a} = a - a'$. Well, $g(b - b') = 0$, so by exactness, there is $\bar{a} \in A_n$ such that $f(\bar{a}) = b - b'$. What is $d\bar{a}$? Well, $d\bar{a} = d(b - b') = db - db'$. But $f(a - a') = b - b'$, so because f is injective, $d\bar{a} = a - a'$, i.e., $[a] = [a']$. What else do I have to check? It's an exercise to check that ∂ as defined here is a homomorphism. Also, left as an exercise to check that this doesn't depend on $c \in [c]$, and that ∂ actually makes the exact sequence above exact. \square

Example 9.2. A pair of spaces (X, A) gives rise to a natural long exact sequence in homology:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & & & \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_{n+1}(X, A) & . \\
 & & & & \searrow \partial & & \\
 H_n(A) & \longrightarrow & H_n(X) & \longrightarrow & H_n(X, A) & & \\
 & & & \nearrow \partial & & & \\
 H_{n-1}(A) & \longrightarrow & \cdots & & & &
 \end{array}$$

Example 9.3. Let's think again about the pair (D^n, S^{n-1}) . By homotopy invariance we know that $H_q(D^n) = 0$ for $q > 0$, since D^n is contractible. So

$$\partial : H_q(D^n, S^{n-1}) \rightarrow H_{q-1}(S^{n-1})$$

is an isomorphism for $i > 1$. The bottom of the long exact sequence looks like this:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 0 & \longrightarrow & H_1(D^n, S^{n-1}) & & & & \\
 & & \searrow & & & & \\
 H_0(S^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & H_0(D^n) & \longrightarrow & H_0(D^n, S^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & 0
 \end{array}$$

When $n > 1$, both S^{n-1} and D^n are path-connected, so the map $H_0(S^{n-1}) \rightarrow H_0(D^n)$ is an isomorphism, and

$$H_1(D^n, S^{n-1}) = H_0(D^n, S^{n-1}) = 0.$$

When $n = 1$, we discover that

$$H_1(D^1, S^0) = \mathbf{Z} \quad \text{and} \quad H_0(D^1, S^0) = 0.$$

The generator of $H_1(D^1, S^0)$ is represented by any 1-simplex $\iota_1 : \Delta^1 \rightarrow D^1$ such that $d_0\iota = 1$ and $d_1\iota = 0$ (or vice versa). To go any further in this analysis, we'll need another tool, known as "excision."

We can set this up for reduced homology (as in Lecture 5) as well. Note that any map induces an isomorphism in \tilde{S}_{-1} , so to a pair (X, A) we can associate a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \tilde{S}_*(A) \rightarrow \tilde{S}_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X, A) \rightarrow 0$$

and hence a long exact sequence

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 & & & \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_{n+1}(X, A) & . \\
 & & & & \searrow & \partial & \\
 \tilde{H}_n(A) & \longrightarrow & \tilde{H}_n(X) & \longrightarrow & H_n(X, A) & & \\
 & & & \nearrow & \partial & & \\
 \tilde{H}_{n-1}(A) & \longrightarrow & \cdots & & & &
 \end{array}$$

The homology long exact sequence is often used in conjunction with an elementary fact about a map between exact sequences known as the *five lemma*. Suppose you have two exact sequences of abelian groups and a map between them – a “ladder”:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccccc}
 A_4 & \xrightarrow{d} & A_3 & \xrightarrow{d} & A_2 & \xrightarrow{d} & A_1 & \xrightarrow{d} & A_0 \\
 \downarrow f_4 & & \downarrow f_3 & & \downarrow f_2 & & \downarrow f_1 & & \downarrow f_0 \\
 B_4 & \xrightarrow{d} & B_3 & \xrightarrow{d} & B_2 & \xrightarrow{d} & B_1 & \xrightarrow{d} & B_0
 \end{array}$$

When can we guarantee that f_2 is an isomorphism? We’re going to “diagram chase.” Just follow your nose, making assumptions as necessary.

Surjectivity: Let $b_2 \in B_2$. We want to show that there is something in A_2 mapping to b_2 . We can consider $db_2 \in B_1$. Let’s assume that f_1 is surjective. Then there’s $a_1 \in A_1$ such that $f_1(a_1) = db_2$. What is da_1 ? Well, $f_0(da_1) = d(f_1(a_1)) = d(db_2) = 0$. So we want f_0 to be injective. Then da_1 is zero, so by exactness of the top sequence, there is some $a_2 \in A_2$ such that $da_2 = a_1$. What is $f_2(a_2)$? To answer this, begin by asking: What is $d(f_2(a_2))$? By commutativity, $d(f_2(a_2)) = f_1(d(a_2)) = f_1(a_1) = db_2$. Let’s consider $b_2 - f_2(a_2)$. This maps to zero under d . So by exactness, there is $b_3 \in B_3$ such that $d(b_3) = b_2 - f_2(a_2)$. If we assume that f_3 is surjective, then there is $a_3 \in A_3$ such that $f_3(a_3) = b_3$. But now, $d(a_3) \in A_2$, and $f_2(d(a_3)) = d(f_3(a_3)) = d(b_3) = b_2 - f_2(a_2)$. This means that $b_2 = f_2(a_2 + d(a_3))$, which guarantees surjectivity of f_2 .

This proves the first half of the following important fact.

Proposition 9.4 (Five lemma). *In the map of exact sequences above,*

- *If f_0 is injective and f_1 and f_3 are surjective, then f_2 is surjective.*
- *If f_4 is surjective and f_3 and f_1 are injective, then f_2 is injective.*

Very commonly one knows that f_0, f_1, f_3 , and f_4 are all isomorphisms, and concludes that f_2 is also an isomorphism. For example:

Corollary 9.5. *Let*

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 0 & \longrightarrow & A'_* & \longrightarrow & B'_* & \longrightarrow & C'_* \longrightarrow 0 \\
 & & \downarrow f & & \downarrow g & & \downarrow h \\
 0 & \longrightarrow & A_* & \longrightarrow & B_* & \longrightarrow & C_* \longrightarrow 0
 \end{array}$$

be a map of short exact sequences of chain complexes. If two of the three maps induced in homology by f, g , and h are isomorphisms, then so is the third.

Here’s an application.

Proposition 9.6. *Let $(A, X) \rightarrow (B, Y)$ be a map of pairs, and assume that any two of $A \rightarrow B$, $X \rightarrow Y$, and $(X, A) \rightarrow (Y, B)$ induce isomorphisms in homology. Then the third one does as well.*

Proof. Just apply the five lemma to the map between the two homology long exact sequences. \square

10 Excision and applications

We have found two general properties of singular homology: homotopy invariance and the long exact sequence of a pair. We also claimed that $H_*(X, A)$ “depends only on $X - A$.” You have to be careful about this. The following definition gives conditions that will capture the sense in which the relative homology of a pair (X, A) depends only on the complement of A in X .

Definition 10.1. A triple (X, A, U) where $U \subseteq A \subseteq X$, is *excisive* if $\overline{U} \subseteq \text{Int}(A)$. The inclusion $(X - U, A - U) \subseteq (X, A)$ is then called an *excision*.

Theorem 10.2. *An excision induces an isomorphism in homology,*

$$H_*(X - U, A - U) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_*(X, A).$$

So you can cut out the bits of the interior of A without changing the relative homology. The proof will take us a couple of days. Before we give applications, let me pose a different way to interpret the motto “ $H_*(X, A)$ depends only on $X - A$.” Collapsing the subspace A to a point gives us a map of pairs

$$(X, A) \rightarrow (X/A, *).$$

When does this map induce an isomorphism in homology? Excision has the following consequence.

Corollary 10.3. *Assume that there is a subspace B of X such that (1) $\overline{A} \subseteq \text{Int} B$ and (2) $A \rightarrow B$ is a deformation retract. Then*

$$H_*(X, A) \rightarrow H_*(X/A, *)$$

is an isomorphism.

Proof. The diagram of pairs

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} (X, A) & \xrightarrow{i} & (X, B) & \xleftarrow{j} & (X - A, B - A) \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow k \\ (X/A, *) & \xrightarrow{\bar{i}} & (X/A, B/A) & \xleftarrow{\bar{j}} & (X/A - *, B/A - *) \end{array}$$

commutes. We want the left vertical to be a homology isomorphism, and will show that the rest of the perimeter consists of homology isomorphisms. The map k is a homeomorphism of pairs while j is an excision by assumption (1). The map i induces an isomorphism in homology by assumption (2), the long exact sequences, and the five-lemma. Since I is a compact Hausdorff space, the map $B \times I \rightarrow B/A \times I$ is again a quotient map, so the deformation $B \times I \rightarrow B$, that restricts to the constant deformation on A , descends to show that $* \rightarrow B/A$ is a deformation retract. So the map \bar{i} is also a homology isomorphism. Finally, $\bar{*} \subseteq \text{Int}(B/A)$ in X/A , by definition of the quotient topology, so \bar{j} induces an isomorphism by excision. \square

Now what are some consequences? For a start, we'll finally get around to computing the homology of the sphere. It happens simultaneously with a computation of $H^*(D^n, S^{n-1})$. (Note that $S^{-1} = \emptyset$.) To describe generators, for each $n \geq 0$ pick a homeomorphism

$$(\Delta^n, \partial\Delta^n) \rightarrow (D^n, S^{n-1}),$$

and write

$$\iota_n \in S_n(D^n, S^{n-1})$$

for the corresponding relative n -chain.

Proposition 10.4. *Let $*$ $\in S^{n-1}$ be any point (for $n > 0$).*

$$H_q(S^n) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} = \langle [\partial\iota_{n+1}] \rangle & \text{if } q = n > 0 \\ \mathbf{Z} = \langle [c_*^0] \rangle & \text{if } q = 0, n > 0 \\ \mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z} = \langle [c_*^0], [\partial\iota_1] \rangle & \text{if } q = n = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

$$H_q(D^n, S^{n-1}) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} = \langle [l_n] \rangle & \text{if } q = n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

Proof. The division into cases for $H_q(S^n)$ can be eased by employing reduced homology. Then the claim is merely that for $n \geq 0$

$$\tilde{H}_q(S^{n-1}) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} & \text{if } q = n - 1 \\ 0 & \text{if } q \neq n - 1 \end{cases}$$

and the map

$$\partial : H_q(D^n, S^{n-1}) \rightarrow \tilde{H}_{q-1}(S^{n-1})$$

is an isomorphism. The second statement follows from the long exact sequence in reduced homology together with the fact that $\tilde{H}_*(D^n) = 0$ since D^n is contractible. The first uses induction and pair of isomorphisms

$$\tilde{H}_{q-1}(S^{n-1}) \xleftarrow{\cong} H_q(D^n, S^{n-1}) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_q(D^n/S^{n-1}, *)$$

since $D^n/S^{n-1} \cong S^n$. The right hand arrow is an isomorphism since S^{n-1} is a deformation retract of a neighborhood in D^n . \square

Why should you care about this complicated homology calculation?

Corollary 10.5. *If $m \neq n$, then S^m and S^n are not homotopy equivalent.*

Proof. Their homology groups are not isomorphic. \square

Corollary 10.6. *If $m \neq n$, then \mathbf{R}^m and \mathbf{R}^n are not homeomorphic.*

Proof. If m or n is zero, this is clear, so let $m, n > 0$. Assume we have a homeomorphism $f : \mathbf{R}^m \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^n$. This restricts to a homeomorphism $\mathbf{R}^m - \{0\} \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^n - \{0\}$. But these are homotopy equivalent to spheres, of different dimension. \square

Theorem 10.7 (Brouwer fixed-point theorem). *If $f : D^n \rightarrow D^n$ is continuous, then there is some point $x \in D^n$ such that $f(x) = x$.*

Proof. Suppose not. Then you can draw a ray from x through $f(x)$. It meets the boundary of D^n at a point $g(x) \in S^{n-1}$. Check that g is continuous. If x is on the boundary, then $x = g(x)$, so g is a null-homotopy of the identity map on S^{n-1} . This is inconsistent with our computation because the identity map induces the identity map on $H_{n-1}(S^{n-1}) \cong \mathbf{Z}$. \square

picture needed

Our computation of the homology of a sphere also implies that there are many non-homotopic self-maps of S^n , for any $n \geq 1$. We will distinguish them by means of the “degree”: A map $f : S^n \rightarrow S^n$ induces an endomorphism of the infinite cyclic group $H_n(S^n)$. Any endomorphism of an infinite cyclic group is given by multiplication by an integer. This integer is well defined (independent of a choice of basis), and any integer occurs. Thus $\text{End}(\mathbf{Z}) = \mathbf{Z}_\times$, the monoid of integers under multiplication. The homotopy classes of self-maps of S^n also form a monoid, under composition, and:

Theorem 10.8. *Let $n \geq 1$. The degree map provides us with a surjective monoid homomorphism*

$$\deg : [S^n, S^n] \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}_\times.$$

Proof. Degree is multiplicative by functoriality of homology.

Construction of a map of degree k : If $n = 1$, this is just the winding number; an example is given by regarding S^1 as unit complex numbers and sending z to z^k . The proof that this has degree k is an exercise.

Suppose we’ve constructed a map $f_k : S^{n-1} \rightarrow S^{n-1}$ of degree k . Extend it to a map $\bar{f}_k : D^n \rightarrow D^n$ by defining $\bar{f}_k(tx) = tf_k(x)$ for $t \in [0, 1]$. We may then collapse the sphere to a point and identify the quotient with S^n . This gives us a new map $g_k : S^n \rightarrow S^n$ making the diagram below commute.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} H_{n-1}(S^{n-1}) & \longleftarrow & H_n(D^n, S^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & H_n(S^n) \\ \downarrow f_{k*} & & \downarrow & & \downarrow g_{k*} \\ H_{n-1}(S^{n-1}) & \longleftarrow & H_n(D^n, S^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & H_n(S^n) \end{array}$$

The horizontal maps are isomorphisms, so $\deg g_k = k$ as well. \square

We will see (in 18.906) that this map is in fact an isomorphism.

11 The Eilenberg Steenrod axioms and the locality principle

Before we proceed to prove the excision theorem, let’s review the properties of homology theory as we have developed them. They are captured by a set of axioms, due to Sammy Eilenberg and Norman Steenrod.

Definition 11.1. A *homology theory* (on **Top**) is:

- a sequence of functors $h_n : \mathbf{Top}_2 \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ for all $n \in \mathbf{Z}$ and
- a sequence of natural transformations $\partial : h_n(X, A) \rightarrow h_{n-1}(A, \emptyset)$

such that:

- if $f_0, f_1 : (X, A) \rightarrow (Y, B)$ are homotopic, then $f_{0,*} = f_{1,*} : h_n(X, A) \rightarrow h_n(Y, B)$.
- excisions induce isomorphisms.

- for any pair (X, A) , the sequence

$$\cdots \rightarrow h_{q+1}(X, A) \xrightarrow{\partial} h_q(A) \rightarrow h_q(X) \rightarrow h_q(X, A) \xrightarrow{\partial} \cdots$$

is exact, where we have written $h_q(X)$ for $h_q(X, \emptyset)$.

- (the dimension axiom): $h_n(*)$ is nonzero only in dimension zero.

We add the following “Milnor axiom” to our definition. To state it, let I be a set and suppose that for each $i \in I$ we have a space X_i . We can form their disjoint union or *coproduct* $\coprod X_i$. The inclusion maps $X_i \rightarrow \coprod X_i$ induce maps $h_n(X_i) \rightarrow h_n(\coprod X_i)$, and these in turn induce a map from the direct sum, or coproduct.

$$\alpha : \bigoplus_i h_n(X_i) \rightarrow h_n\left(\coprod_{i \in I} X_i\right).$$

Then:

- The map α is an isomorphism for all n .

Ordinary singular homology satisfies these, with $h_0(*) = \mathbf{Z}$. We will soon add “coefficients” to homology, producing a homology theory whose value on a point is any prescribed abelian group. In later developments, it emerges that the dimension axiom is rather like the parallel postulate in Euclidean geometry: it’s “obvious,” but, as it turns out, the remaining axioms accomodate extremely interesting alternatives, in which $h_n(*)$ is nonzero for infinitely many values of n (both positive and negative).

Excision is a statement that homology is “localizable.” To make this precise, we need some definitions.

Definition 11.2. Let X be a topological space. A family \mathcal{A} of subsets of X is a *cover* if X is the union of the interiors of elements of \mathcal{A} .

Definition 11.3. Let \mathcal{A} be a cover of X . An n -simplex σ is \mathcal{A} -small if there is $A \in \mathcal{A}$ such that the image of σ is entirely in A .

Notice that if $\sigma : \Delta^n \rightarrow X$ is \mathcal{A} -small, then so is $d^i \sigma$; in fact, for any simplicial operator ϕ , $\phi^* \sigma$ is again \mathcal{A} -small. Let’s denote by $\text{Sin}_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X)$ the graded set of \mathcal{A} -small simplices. This is a sub-simplicial set of $\text{Sin}_*(X)$. Applying the free abelian group functor, we get the subcomplex

$$S_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X)$$

of \mathcal{A} -small simplices. Write $H_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X)$ for its homology.

Theorem 11.4. The inclusion $S_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X) \subseteq S_*(X)$ is a chain homotopy equivalence, so $H_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X) \rightarrow H_*(X)$ is an isomorphism.

This will take a little time to prove. Let’s see right now how it implies excision.

Suppose $X \supset A \supset U$ is excisive, so that $\overline{U} \subseteq \text{Int} A$, or $\text{Int}(X - U) \cup \text{Int} A = X$. This if we let $B = X - U$, then $\mathcal{A} = \{A, B\}$ is a cover of X . Rewriting in terms of B ,

$$(X - U, A - U) = (B, A \cap B),$$

so we aim to show that

$$S_*(B, A \cap B) \rightarrow S_*(X, A)$$

induces an isomorphism in homology. We have the following diagram of chain complexes with exact rows:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & S_*(A) & \longrightarrow & S_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X) & \longrightarrow & S_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X)/S_*(A) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow = & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & S_*(A) & \longrightarrow & S_*(X) & \longrightarrow & S_*(X, A) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

The middle vertical induces an isomorphism in homology by the locality principle, so the homology long exact sequences combine with the five-lemma to show that the right hand vertical is also a homology isomorphism. But

$$S_n^{\mathcal{A}}(X) = S_n(A) + S_n(B) \subseteq S_n(X)$$

and a simple result about abelian groups provides an isomorphism

$$\frac{S_n(B)}{S_n(A \cap B)} = \frac{S_n(B)}{S_n(A) \cap S_n(B)} \cong \frac{S_n(A) + S_n(B)}{S_n(A)} = \frac{S_n^{\mathcal{A}}(X)}{S_n(A)},$$

so excision follows.

This case of a cover with two elements leads to another expression of excision, known as the “Mayer-Vietoris sequence.” In describing it we will use the following notation for the various inclusion.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A \cap B & \xrightarrow{j_1} & A \\ \downarrow j_2 & & \downarrow i_1 \\ B & \xrightarrow{i_2} & X \end{array}$$

Theorem 11.5 (Mayer-Vietoris). *Assume that $\mathcal{A} = \{A, B\}$ is a cover of X . There are natural maps $\partial : H_n(X) \rightarrow H_{n-1}(A \cap B)$ such that the sequence*

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & \cdots & \xrightarrow{\beta} & H_{n+1}(X) & & \\ & & \searrow \partial & & \swarrow & & \\ H_n(A \cap B) & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & H_n(A) \oplus H_n(B) & \xrightarrow{\beta} & H_n(X) & & \\ & & \searrow \partial & & \swarrow & & \\ H_{n-1}(A \cap B) & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & \cdots & & & & \end{array}$$

is exact, where

$$\alpha = \begin{bmatrix} j_{1*} \\ -j_{2*} \end{bmatrix}, \quad \beta = [i_{1*} \quad i_{2*}].$$

Proof. This is the homology long exact sequence associated to the short exact sequence of chain complexes

$$0 \rightarrow S_*(A \cap B) \xrightarrow{\alpha} S_*(A) \oplus S_*(B) \xrightarrow{\beta} S_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X) \rightarrow 0,$$

combined with the locality principle. □

12 Subdivision

We will begin the proof of the locality principle today, and finish it in the next lecture. The key is a process of subdivision of singular simplices. It will use the “cone construction” $b*$ from Lecture 5. The cone construction dealt with a region X in Euclidean space, star-shaped with respect to $b \in X$, and gave a chain-homotopy between the identity and the “constant map” on $S_*(X)$:

$$db * + b * d = 1 - \eta\epsilon$$

where $\epsilon : S_*(X) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is the augmentation and $\eta : \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow S_*(X)$ sends 1 to the constant 0-chain c_b^0 .

Let’s see how the cone construction can be used to “subdivide” an “affine simplex.” An *affine simplex* is the convex hull of a finite set of points in Euclidean space. To make this non-degenerate, assume that the points a_0, a_1, \dots, a_n , have the property that $\{a_1 - a_0, \dots, a_n - a_0\}$ is linearly independent. The *barycenter* of this simplex is the center of mass of the vertices,

$$b = \frac{1}{n+1} \sum a_i.$$

Start with $n = 1$. To subdivide a 1-simplex, just cut it in half. For the 2-simplex, look at the subdivision of each face, and form the cone of them with the barycenter of the 2-simplex. This gives us a decomposition of the 2-simplex into six sub-simplices.

We want to formalize this process, and extend it to singular simplices (using naturality, of course). Define a natural transformation

$$\$_ : S_n(X) \rightarrow S_n(X)$$

by defining it on standard n -simplex, namely by specifying what $\$_(\iota_n)$ is where $\iota_n : \Delta^n \rightarrow \Delta^n$ is the universal n -simplex, and then extending by naturality:

$$\$_(\sigma) = \sigma_* \$_(\iota_n).$$

Here’s the definition. When $n = 0$, define $\$_$ to be the identity; i.e., $\$_\iota_0 = \iota_0$. For $n > 0$, define

$$\$_\iota_n := b_n * \$d\iota_n$$

where b_n is the barycenter of Δ^n . This makes a *lot* of sense if you draw out a picture, and it’s a very clever definition that captures the geometry we described. Here’s what we’ll prove.

Proposition 12.1. *$\$_$ is a natural chain map $S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X)$ that is naturally chain-homotopic to the identity.*

Proof. Let’s try to prove that it’s a chain map. We’ll use induction on n . It’s enough to show that $d\$_\iota_n = \$d\iota_n$, because then, for any n -simplex σ ,

$$d\$_\sigma = d\$_\sigma \iota_n = \sigma_* d\$_\iota_n = \sigma_* \$d\iota_n = \$d\sigma \iota_n = \$d\sigma.$$

Dimension zero is easy: since $S_{-1} = 0$, $d\$_\iota_0$ and $\$_d\iota_0$ are both zero and hence equal.

For $n \geq 1$, we want to compute $d\$_\iota_n$. This is:

$$\begin{aligned} d\$_\iota_n &= d(b_n * \$d\iota_n) \\ &= (1 - \eta_b \epsilon - b_n * d)(\$d\iota_n) \end{aligned}$$

We'll use induction on n . What happens when $n = 1$? Well,

$$\eta_b \epsilon \$d\iota_1 = \eta_b \epsilon \$ (c_1^0 - c_0^0) = \eta_b \epsilon (c_1^0 - c_0^0) = 0,$$

since ϵ takes sums of coefficients. So the $\eta_b \epsilon$ term drops out for any $n \geq 1$. Let's continue, using the inductive hypothesis:

$$\begin{aligned} d\$ \iota_n &= (1 - b_n * d) (\$d\iota_n) \\ &= \$d\iota_n - b_n * d\$d\iota_n \\ &= \$d\iota_n - b_n \$d^2\iota_n \\ &= \$d\iota_n \end{aligned}$$

because $d^2 = 0$.

To define the chain homotopy T , we'll just write down a formula and not justify it. We just need to define $T\iota_n$ by naturality. So define:

$$T\iota_n = b_n * (\$ \iota_n - \iota_n - Td\iota_n) \in S_{n+1}(\Delta^n).$$

Once again, we're going to check that T is a chain homotopy by induction, and, again, we need to check only on the universal case.

When $n = 0$, the formula gives $T\iota_0 = 0$, so it's true that $dT\iota_0 - Td\iota_0 = \$\iota_0 - \iota_0$. Now let's assume that $dTc - Tdc = \$c - c$ for every $(n-1)$ -chain. Let's start by computing $dT\iota_n$:

$$\begin{aligned} dT\iota_n &= d_n(b_n * (\$ \iota_n - \iota_n - Td\iota_n)) \\ &= (1 - b_n * d) (\$ \iota_n - \iota_n - Td\iota_n) \\ &= \$ \iota_n - \iota_n - Td\iota_n - b_n * (d\$ \iota_n - d\iota_n - dTd\iota_n) \end{aligned}$$

All we want now is that $b_n * (d\$ \iota_n - d\iota_n - dTd\iota_n) = 0$. We can do this using the inductive hypothesis, because $d\iota_n$ is in dimension $n-1$.

$$\begin{aligned} dTd\iota_n &= -Td(d\iota_n) + \$d\iota_n - d\iota_n \\ &= \$d\iota_n - d\iota_n \\ &= d\$ \iota_n - d\iota_n. \end{aligned}$$

This means that $d\$ \iota_n - d\iota_n - dTd\iota_n = 0$, so T is indeed a chain homotopy. □

13 Proof of the Locality Principle

We have constructed the subdivision operator $\$: S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X)$, with the idea that it will shrink chains and by iteration eventually render any chain \mathcal{A} -small. Does $\$$ succeed in making simplices smaller? Let's look first at the affine case. Recall that the “diameter” of a subset X of a metric space is given by

$$\text{diam}(X) = \sup\{d(x, y) : x, y \in X\}.$$

Lemma 13.1. *Let σ be an affine n -simplex, and τ a simplex in $\$\sigma$. Then $\text{diam}(\tau) \leq \frac{n}{n+1} \text{diam}(\sigma)$.*

Proof. Suppose that the vertices of σ are v_0, v_1, \dots, v_n . Let b be the barycenter of σ , and write the vertices of τ as $w_0 = b, w_1, \dots, w_n$. We compute

$$|b - v_i| = \left| \frac{v_0 + \dots + v_n - (n+1)v_i}{n+1} \right| = \left| \frac{(v_0 - v_i) + (v_1 - v_i) + \dots + (v_n - v_i)}{n+1} \right|.$$

One of the terms in the numerator is zero, so we can continue:

$$|b - v_i| \leq \frac{n}{n+1} \max_{i,j} |v_i - v_j| = \frac{n}{n+1} \text{diam}(\sigma)$$

Since $w_i \in \sigma$,

$$|b - w_i| \leq \max_i |b - v_i| \leq \frac{n}{n+1} \text{diam}(\sigma).$$

For the other cases, well, we use induction:

$$|w_i - w_j| \leq \text{diam}(\text{simplex in } \$d\sigma) \leq \frac{n-1}{n} \text{diam}(d\sigma) \leq \frac{n}{n+1} \text{diam}(\sigma).$$

□

Now let's transfer this calculation to singular simplices in a space X equipped with a cover \mathcal{A} .

Lemma 13.2. *For any singular chain c , some iterate of the subdivision operator sends c to an \mathcal{A} -small chain.*

Proof. We may assume that c is a single simplex $\sigma : \Delta^n \rightarrow X$, because in general you just take the largest iterate of $\$$ needed to send each simplex in c to an \mathcal{A} -small chain. We now encounter another of the great virtues of singular homology: we pull \mathcal{A} back to a cover of the standard simplex. Define an open cover $\sigma^{-1}\mathcal{A}$ of Δ^n defined by

$$\mathcal{U} := \{\sigma^{-1}(\text{Int}(A)) : A \in \mathcal{A}\}.$$

The space Δ^n is a compact Hausdorff space, and so is subject to the Lebesgue covering lemma, which we apply to the open cover $\{\text{Int}B : B \in \sigma^{-1}\mathcal{A}\}$.

Lemma 13.3 (Lebesgue covering lemma). *Let M be a compact metric space, and let \mathcal{U} be an open cover. Then there is $\epsilon > 0$ such that for all $x \in M$, $B_\epsilon(x) \subseteq U$ for some $U \in \mathcal{U}$.*

□

To apply this, we will have to understand iterates of the subdivision operator.

Lemma 13.4. *For any $k \geq 1$, $\$^k \sim 1 : S_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X)$.*

Proof. We construct T_k such that $dT_k + T_k d = \$^k - 1$. To begin, we take $T_1 = T$, since $dT + Td = \$ - 1$. Let's apply $\$$ to this equation. We get $\$dT + \$Td = \$^2 - \$$. Sum up these two equations to get

$$dT + Td + \$dT + \$Td = \$^2 - 1,$$

which simplifies to

$$d(\$ + 1)T + (\$ + 1)Td = \$^2 - 1$$

since $\$d = d\$$.

So define $T_2 = (\$ + 1)T$, and continuing, you see that we can define

$$T_k = (\$^{k-1} + \$^{k-2} + \cdots + 1)T.$$

□

We are now in position to prove the Locality Principle, which we recall:

Theorem 13.5. *Let \mathcal{A} be a cover of a space X . The inclusion $S_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X) \subseteq S_*(X)$ is a chain homotopy equivalence, so $H_*^{\mathcal{A}}(X) \rightarrow H_*(X)$ is an isomorphism.*

Proof. To prove surjectivity let c be an n -cycle in X . We want to find an \mathcal{A} -small n -cycle that is homologous to c . There's only one thing to do. Pick k such that $\$^k c$ is \mathcal{A} -small. This is a cycle because $\k is a chain map. I want to compare this new cycle with c . That's what the chain homotopy T_k is designed for:

$$\$^k c - c = dT_k c + T_k dc = dT_k c$$

since c is a cycle. So $\$^k c$ and c are homologous.

Now for injectivity. Suppose c is a cycle in $S_n^{\mathcal{A}}(X)$ such that $c = db$ for some $b \in S_{n+1}(X)$. We want c to be a boundary of an \mathcal{A} -small chain. Use the chain homotopy T_k again: Suppose that k is such that $\$^k c$ is \mathcal{A} -small. Compute:

$$d\$^k b - c = d(\$^k - 1)b = d(dT_k + T_k d)b = dT_k c$$

so

$$c = d\$^k b - dT_k c = d(\$^k b - T_k c).$$

Now, $\$^k b$ is \mathcal{A} -small, by choice of k . Is $T_k c$ also \mathcal{A} -small? I claim that it is. Why? It is enough to show that $T_k \sigma$ is \mathcal{A} -small if σ is. We know that $\sigma = \sigma_* \iota_n$. Because σ is \mathcal{A} -small, we know that $\sigma : \Delta^n \rightarrow X$ is the composition $i_* \bar{\sigma}$ where $\bar{\sigma} : \Delta^n \rightarrow A$ and $i : A \rightarrow X$ is the inclusion of some $A \in \mathcal{A}$. By naturality, then, $T_k \sigma = T_k i_* \bar{\sigma} = i_* T_k \bar{\sigma}$, which certainly is \mathcal{A} -small. \square

This completes the proof of the Eilenberg Mac Lane axioms for singular homology. In the next chapter, we will develop a variety of practical tools, using these axioms to compute the singular homology of many spaces.

Chapter 2

Computational methods

14 CW-complexes

There are various ways to model geometrically interesting spaces. Manifolds provide one important model, well suited to analysis. Another model, one we have not talked about, is given by simplicial complexes. It's very combinatorial, and constructing a simplicial complex model for a given space involves making a lot of choices that are combinatorial rather than topological in character. A more flexible model, one more closely reflecting topological information, is given by the theory of CW-complexes.

In building up a space as a CW-complex, we will successively “glue” cells onto what has been already built. It's a general construction.

Suppose we have a pair (B, A) , and a map $f : A \rightarrow X$. Define a space $X \cup_f B$ (or $X \cup_A B$) in the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A & \xrightarrow{f} & X \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ B & \longrightarrow & X \cup_f B \end{array}$$

by

$$X \cup_f B = X \sqcup B / \sim$$

where the equivalence relation is generated by requiring that $a \sim f(a)$ for all $a \in A$. We say that we have “attached B to X along f (or along A).”

There are two kinds of equivalence classes in $X \cup_f B$: (1) singletons containing elements of $B - A$, and (2) $\{x\} \sqcup f^{-1}(x)$ for $x \in X$. The topology on $X \cup_f B$ is the quotient topology, and is characterized by a universal property: any solid-arrow commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} A & \xrightarrow{f} & X & & \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow j & \searrow \bar{j} & \\ B & \longrightarrow & X \cup_f B & & \\ & \searrow \bar{g} & & \searrow & \\ & & & & Y \end{array}$$

can be filled in. It's a “push-out.”

Example 14.1. If $X = *$, then $* \cup_f B = B/A$.

Example 14.2. If $A = \emptyset$, then $X \cup_f B$ is the coproduct $X \sqcup B$.

Example 14.3. If both,

$$B/\emptyset = * \cup_{\emptyset} B = * \sqcup B.$$

For example, $\emptyset/\emptyset = *$. This is creation from nothing. We won't get into the religious ramifications.

Example 14.4 (Attaching a cell). A basic collection of pairs of spaces is given by the disks relative to their boundaries: (D^n, S^{n-1}) . (Recall that $S^{-1} = \emptyset$.) In this context, D^n is called an “ n -cell,” and a map $f : S^{n-1} \rightarrow X$ allows us to attach an n -cell to X , to form

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f} & X \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ D^n & \longrightarrow & X \cup_f D^n \end{array}$$

You might want to generalize this a little bit, and attach a bunch of n -cells all at once:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \coprod_{\alpha \in A} S_{\alpha}^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f} & X \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \coprod_{\alpha \in A} D_{\alpha}^n & \longrightarrow & X \cup_f \coprod_{\alpha \in A} D_{\alpha}^n \end{array}$$

What are some examples? When $n = 0$, $(D^0, S^{-1}) = (*, \emptyset)$, so you are just adding a discrete set to X :

$$X \cup_f \coprod_{\alpha \in A} D^0 = X \sqcup A$$

More interesting:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^0 \sqcup S^0 & \xrightarrow{f} & * \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ D^1 \sqcup D^1 & \longrightarrow & * \cup_f (D^1 \sqcup D^1) \end{array}$$

Again there's just one choice for f , and $* \cup_f (D^1 \sqcup D^1)$ is a figure 8, because you start with two 1-disks and identify the four boundary points together. Let me write $S^1 \vee S^1$ for this space. We can go on and attach a single 2-cell to manufacture a torus. Think of the figure 8 as the perimeter of a square with opposite sides identified. Then the inside of the square is a 2-cell, attached to the perimeter by a map I'll denote by $aba^{-1}b^{-1}$:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^1 & \xrightarrow{aba^{-1}b^{-1}} & S^1 \vee S^1 \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ D^2 & \longrightarrow & (S^1 \vee S^1) \cup_f D^2 = T^2. \end{array}$$

This example illuminates the following definition.

Definition 14.5. A *CW-complex* is a space X equipped with a sequence of subspaces

$$\emptyset = \text{Sk}_{-1}X \subseteq \text{Sk}_0X \subseteq \text{Sk}_1X \subseteq \cdots \subseteq X$$

such that

- X is the union of the Sk_nX 's, and
- for all n , there is a pushout diagram like this:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \coprod_{\alpha \in A_n} S_{\alpha}^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f_n} & \text{Sk}_{n-1}X \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \coprod_{\alpha \in A_n} D_{\alpha}^n & \xrightarrow{g_n} & \text{Sk}_nX \end{array}$$

The subspace Sk_nX is the n -skeleton of X . Sometimes it's convenient to use the alternate notation X_n for the n -skeleton. The first condition is intended topologically, so that a subset of X is open if and only if its intersection with each Sk_nX is open; or, equivalently, a map $f : X \rightarrow Y$ is continuous if and only if its restriction to each Sk_nX is continuous. The maps f_n are the *attaching maps* and the maps g_n are *characteristic maps*.

Example 14.6. We just constructed the torus as a CW complex with $\text{Sk}_0T^2 = *$, $\text{Sk}_1T^2 = S^1 \vee S^1$, and $\text{Sk}_2T^2 = T^2$.

Definition 14.7. A CW-complex is *finite-dimensional* if $\text{Sk}_nX = X$ for some n ; of *finite type* if each A_n is finite, i.e., finitely many cell in each dimension; and *finite* if it's finite-dimensional and of finite type.

The *dimension* of a CW complex is the largest n for which there are n cells. This is not obviously a topological invariant, but, have no fear, it turns out that it is.

In “CW,” the “C” is for cell, and the “W” is for weak, because of the topology on a CW-complex. This definition is due to J. H. C. Whitehead. Here are a couple of important facts about them.

Theorem 14.8. *Any CW-complex is Hausdorff, and it's compact if and only if it's finite. Any compact smooth manifold admits a CW structure.*

15 CW-complexes II

We have a few more general things to say about CW complexes.

Suppose X is a CW complex, with skeleton filtration $\emptyset = X_{-1} \subseteq X_0 \subseteq X_1 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq X$ and cell structure

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \coprod_{\alpha \in A_n} S_{\alpha}^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{f_n} & X_{n-1} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \coprod_{\alpha \in A_n} D_{\alpha}^n & \xrightarrow{g_n} & X_n \end{array}$$

In each case, the boundary of a cell gets identified with part of the previous skeleton, but the “interior”

$$\text{Int}D^n = \{x \in D^n : |x| < 1\}$$

does not. (Note that $\text{Int}D^0 = D^0$.) Thus as sets – ignoring the topology –

$$X = \coprod_{n \geq 0} \coprod_{\alpha \in A_n} \text{Int}(D_\alpha^n).$$

The subsets $\text{Int}D_\alpha^n$ are called “open n -cells,” despite the fact that they are not generally open in the topology on X , and (except when $n = 0$) they are not homeomorphic to compact disks.

Definition 15.1. Let X be a CW-complex with a cell structure $\{g_\alpha : D_\alpha^n \rightarrow X_n | \alpha \in A_n\}$. A *subcomplex* is a subspace $Y \subseteq X$ such that for all n , there is a subset B_n of A_n such that $Y_n = Y \cap X_n$ provides Y with a CW-structure with characteristic maps $\{g_\beta | \beta \in B_n\}$.

Example 15.2. $\text{Sk}_n X \subseteq X$ is a subcomplex.

Proposition 15.3 (Bredon, p. 196). *Let X be a CW-complex with a chosen cell structure. Any compact subspace of X lies in some finite subcomplex.*

Remark 15.4. For fixed cell structures, unions and intersections of subcomplexes are subcomplexes.

The n -sphere S^n (for $n > 0$) admits a very simple CW structure: Let $*$ = $\text{Sk}_0(S^n) = \text{Sk}_1(S^n) = \dots = \text{Sk}_{n-1}(S^n)$, and attach an n -cell using the unique map $S^{n-1} \rightarrow *$. This is a minimal CW structure – you need at least two cells to build S^n .

This is great – much simpler than the simplest construction of S^n as a simplicial complex – but it is not ideal for all applications. Here’s another CW-structure on S^n . Regard $S^n \subseteq \mathbf{R}^{n+1}$, filter the Euclidean space by leading subspaces

$$\mathbf{R}^k = \langle e_1, \dots, e_k \rangle.$$

and define

$$\text{Sk}_k S^n = S^n \cap \mathbf{R}^{k+1} = S^k.$$

picture needed

Now there are two k -cells for each k with $0 \leq k \leq n$, given by the two hemispheres of S^k . For each k there are two characteristic maps,

$$u, \ell : D^k \rightarrow S^k$$

defining the upper and lower hemispheres:

$$u(x) = (x, \sqrt{1 - |x|^2}), \quad \ell(x) = (x, -\sqrt{1 - |x|^2}).$$

Note that if $|x| = 1$ then $|u(x)| = |\ell(x)| = 1$, so each characteristic map restricts on the boundary to a map to S^{k-1} , and serves as an attaching map. This cell structure has the advantage that S^{n-1} is a subcomplex of S^n .

The case $n = \infty$ is allowed here. Then \mathbf{R}^∞ denotes the countably infinite dimensional inner product space that is the topological union of the leading subspaces \mathbf{R}^n . The CW-complex S^∞ is of finite type but not finite dimensional. It has the following interesting property. We know that S^n is not contractible (because the identity map and a constant map have different behavior in homology), but:

Proposition 15.5. *S^∞ is contractible.*

Proof. This is an example of a “swindle,” making use of infinite dimensionality. Let $T : \mathbf{R}^\infty \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^\infty$ send (x_1, x_2, \dots) to $(0, x_1, x_2, \dots)$. This sends S^∞ to itself. The location of the leading nonzero entry is different for x and Tx , so the line segment joining x to Tx doesn't pass through the origin. Therefore

$$x \mapsto \frac{tx + (1-t)Tx}{|tx + (1-t)Tx|}$$

provides a homotopy $1 \sim T$. On the other hand, T is homotopic to the constant map with value $(1, 0, 0, \dots)$, again by an affine homotopy. \square

This “inefficient” CW structure on S^n has a second advantage: it's “equivariant” with respect to the antipodal involution. This provides us with a CW structure on the orbit space for this action.

Recall that $\mathbf{RP}^k = S^k / \sim$ where $x \sim -x$. The quotient map $S^k \rightarrow \mathbf{RP}^k$ is a double cover, identifying upper and lower hemispheres. The inclusion of one sphere in the next is compatible with this equivalence relation, and gives us “linear” embeddings $\mathbf{RP}^{k-1} \subseteq \mathbf{RP}^k$. This suggests that

$$\emptyset \subseteq \mathbf{RP}^0 \subseteq \mathbf{RP}^1 \subseteq \dots \subseteq \mathbf{RP}^n$$

might serve as a CW filtration. Indeed, for each k ,

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^{k-1} & \longrightarrow & D^k \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow u \\ \mathbf{RP}^{k-1} & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{RP}^k \end{array}$$

is a pushout: A line in \mathbf{R}^{k+1} either lies in \mathbf{R}^k or is determined by a unique point in the upper hemisphere of S^k .

16 Homology of CW-complexes

The skeleton filtration of a CW complex leads to a long exact sequence in homology, showing that the relative homology $H_*(X_k, X_{k-1})$ controls how the homology changes when you pass from X_{k-1} to X_k . What is this relative homology? If we pick a set of attaching maps, we get the following diagram.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} \coprod_{\alpha} S^{k-1} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \coprod_{\alpha} D_{\alpha}^k & \longrightarrow & \bigvee_{\alpha} S_{\alpha}^k \\ \downarrow f & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \text{dotted} \\ X_{k-1} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & X_k \cup_f B & \longrightarrow & X_k / X_{k-1} \end{array}$$

where \bigvee is the wedge sum (disjoint union with all basepoints identified): $\bigvee_{\alpha} S_{\alpha}^k$ is a bouquet of spheres. The dotted map exists and is easily seen to be a homeomorphism.

Luckily, the inclusion $X_{k-1} \subseteq X_k$ satisfies what's needed to conclude that

$$H_q(X_k, X_{k-1}) \rightarrow H_q(X_k / X_{k-1}, *)$$

is an isomorphism. After all, X_{k-1} is a deformation retract of the space you get from X_k by deleting the center of each k -cell.

We know $H_q(X_k / X_{k-1}, *)$ very well:

$$\tilde{H}_q\left(\bigvee_{\alpha \in A_k} S_{\alpha}^k\right) \cong \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z}[A_k] & q = k \\ 0 & q \neq k \end{cases}.$$

Lesson: The relative homology $H_q(X_k, X_{k-1})$ keeps track of the k -cells of X .

Definition 16.1. The group of *cellular n -chains* in a CW complex X is

$$C_k(X) := H_k(X_k, X_{k-1}) = \mathbf{Z}[A_k].$$

If we put the fact that $H_q(X_k, X_{k-1}) = 0$ for $q \neq k, k+1$ into the homology long exact sequence of the pair, we find first that

$$H_q(X_{k-1}) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_q(X_k) \text{ for } 1 \neq k, k-1,$$

and then that there is a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow H_k(X_k) \rightarrow C_k(X) \rightarrow H_{k-1}(X_{k-1}) \rightarrow 0.$$

So if we fix a dimension q , and watch how H_q varies as we move through the skelata of X , we find the following picture. Say $q > 0$. Since X_0 is discrete, $H_q(X_0) = 0$. Then $H_q(X_k)$ continues to be 0 till you get up to X_q . $H_q(X_q)$ is a subgroup of the free abelian group $C_k(X)$ and hence is free abelian. Relations may get introduced into it when we pass to X_{q+1} ; but thereafter all the maps

$$H_q(X_{q+1}) \rightarrow H_q(X_{q+2}) \rightarrow \cdots$$

are isomorphisms. All the q -dimensional homology of X is created on X_q , and all the relations in $H_q(X)$ occur by X_{q+1} .

This stable value of $H_q(X_k)$ maps isomorphically to $H_q(X)$, even if X is infinite dimensional. This is because the union of the images of any finite set of singular simplices in X is compact and so lies in a finite subcomplex and in particular lies in a finite skeleton. So any chain in X is the image of a chain in some skeleton. Since $H_q(X_k) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_q(X_{k+1})$ for $k > q$, we find that $H_q(X_q) \rightarrow H_q(X)$ is surjective. Similarly, if $c \in S_q(X_k)$ is a boundary in X , then it's a boundary in X_ℓ for some $\ell \geq k$. This shows that the map $H_q(X_{q+1}) \rightarrow H_q(X)$ is injective. We summarize:

Lemma 16.2. *Let $q \geq 0$. Then*

$$H_q(X_k) = 0 \text{ for } q < k$$

and

$$H_q(X_k) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_q(X) \text{ for } q > k.$$

In particular, $H_q(X) = 0$ if q exceeds the dimension of X .

We have defined the cellular n -chains of a CW complex X ,

$$C_n(X) = H_n(X_n, X_{n-1}),$$

and found that it is the free abelian group on the set of n cells. We claim that these abelian groups are related to each other; they form the groups in a chain complex.

What should the boundary of an n -cell be? It is represented by a characteristic map $D^n \rightarrow X_n$ whose boundary is the attaching map

$$\alpha : S^{n-1} \rightarrow X_{n-1}$$

This is a lot of information, and hard to interpret because X_{n-1} is itself potentially a complicated space. But things get much simpler if I pinch out X_{n-2} . This suggests defining

$$d : C_n(X) = H_n(X_n, X_{n-1}) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_{n-1}(X_n) \rightarrow H_{n-1}(X_{n-1}, X_{n-2}) = C_{n-1}(X).$$

The fact that $d^2 = 0$ is embedded in the following large diagram, in which the two columns and the central row are exact.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 C_{n+1}(X) = H_{n+1}(X_{n+1}, X_n) & & & & 0 = H_{n-1}(X_{n-2}) \\
 \downarrow \partial_n & \searrow d & & & \downarrow \\
 H_n(X_n) & \xrightarrow{j_n} & C_n(X) = H_n(X_n, X_{n-1}) & \xrightarrow{\partial_{n-1}} & H_{n-1}(X_{n-1}) \\
 \downarrow & & \searrow d & & \downarrow j_{n-1} \\
 H_n(X_{n+1}) & & & & C_{n-1}(X) = H_{n-1}(X_{n-1}, X_{n-2}) \\
 \downarrow & & & & \\
 0 = H_n(X_{n+1}, X_n) & & & &
 \end{array}$$

Now, $\partial_{n-1} \circ j_n = 0$. So the composite of the diagonals is zero, i.e., $d^2 = 0$, and we have a chain complex! This is the “cellular chain complex” of X .

We should compute the homology of this chain complex, $H_n(C_*(X)) = \ker d / \operatorname{im} d$. Now, $\ker d = \ker(j_{n-1} \circ \partial_{n-1})$. But j_{n-1} is injective, so

$$\ker d = \ker \partial_{n-1} = \operatorname{im} j_n = H_n(X_n).$$

On the other hand

$$\operatorname{im} d = j_n(\operatorname{im} \partial_n) = \operatorname{im} \partial_n \subseteq H_n(X_n).$$

So

$$H_n(C_*(X)) = H_n(X_n) / \operatorname{im} \partial_n = H_n(X_{n+1})$$

by exactness of the left column; but as we know this is exactly $H_n(X)$!

Theorem 16.3. *For a CW complex X , there is an isomorphism*

$$H_*(C_*(X)) \cong H_*(X)$$

natural with respect to filtration-preserving maps between CW complexes.

This has an immediate and surprisingly useful corollary.

Corollary 16.4. *Suppose that the CW complex X has only even cells – that is, $X_{2k} \hookrightarrow X_{2k+1}$ is an isomorphism. Then $d = 0$ in the cellular chain complex of X , and*

$$H_*(X) \cong C_*(X).$$

That is, $H_n(X) = 0$ for n odd, is free abelian for all n , and the rank of $H_n(X)$ for n even is the number of n -cells.

Example 16.5. Complex projective space \mathbf{CP}^n has a CW structure in which

$$\operatorname{Sk}_{2k} \mathbf{CP}^n = \operatorname{Sk}_{2k+1} \mathbf{CP}^n = \mathbf{CP}^k.$$

The attaching $S^{2k-1} \rightarrow \mathbf{CP}^k$ sends $v \in S^{2k-1} \subseteq \mathbf{C}^n$ to the complex line through v . So

$$H_k(\mathbf{CP}^n) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} & \text{for } 0 \leq k \leq 2n, k \text{ even} \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Finally, notice that in our proof of Theorem 16.3 we used only properties contained in the Eilenberg-Steenrod axioms. As a result, any construction of a homology theory satisfying the Eilenberg-Steenrod axioms gives you the same values on CW complexes as singular homology.

17 Real projective space

Let's try to compute $H_*(\mathbf{RP}^n)$. This computation will invoke a second way to think of the cellular chain group $C_n(X)$. Each cell has a characteristic map $D^n \rightarrow X_n$, and we have the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \coprod(D^n, S^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & (X_n, X_{n-1}) \\ & \searrow & \downarrow \\ & & (\bigvee S^{n-1}, *). \end{array}$$

We've shown that the vertical map induces an isomorphism in homology, and the diagonal does as well. (For example, $\coprod D^n$ has a CW structure in which the $(n-1)$ -skeleton is $\coprod S^{n-1}$.) So

$$H_n(\coprod(D_n, S^{n-1})) \xrightarrow{\cong} C_n(X).$$

We have a CW structure on \mathbf{RP}^n with $\text{Sk}_k(\mathbf{RP}^n) = \mathbf{RP}^k$; there is one k -cell – which we'll denote by e_k – for each k between 0 and n . So the cellular chain complex looks like this:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longleftarrow & C_0(\mathbf{RP}^n) & \longleftarrow & C_1(\mathbf{RP}^n) & \longleftarrow \cdots \longleftarrow & C_n(\mathbf{RP}^n) \longleftarrow 0 \\ & & \parallel & & \parallel & & \parallel \\ 0 & \longleftarrow & \mathbf{Z}\langle e^0 \rangle & \xleftarrow{d=0} & \mathbf{Z}\langle e^1 \rangle & \longleftarrow \cdots \longleftarrow & \mathbf{Z}\langle e^n \rangle \longleftarrow 0 \end{array}$$

The first differential is zero because we know what $H_0(\mathbf{RP}^n)$ is (it's $\mathbf{Z}!$). The differential in the cellular chain complex is given by the top row in the following commutative diagram.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} C_n = H_n(\mathbf{RP}^n, \mathbf{RP}^{n-1}) & \xrightarrow{\partial} & H_{n-1}(\mathbf{RP}^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & H_{n-1}(\mathbf{RP}^{n-1}, \mathbf{RP}^{n-2}) = C_{n-1} \\ \uparrow \cong & & \uparrow \pi_* & \searrow & \downarrow \cong \\ H_n(D^n, S^{n-1}) & \xrightarrow[\cong]{\partial} & H_{n-1}(S^{n-1}) & \longrightarrow & H_{n-1}(D^{n-1}/S^{n-2}, *) \end{array}$$

The map $\pi : S^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathbf{RP}^{n-1}$ is the attaching map of the top cell of \mathbf{RP}^n ; that is, the double cover. The diagonal composite pinches the subspace \mathbf{RP}^{n-1} to a point. The composite map $S^{n-1} \rightarrow D^{n-1}/S^{n-2}$ factors as follows:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} S^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{\text{double cover}} & \mathbf{RP}^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{\text{pinch}} & D^{n-1}/S^{n-2} \\ & \searrow & & \nearrow & \\ & & S^{n-1}/S^{n-2} = S^{n-1} \vee S^{n-1} & & \end{array}$$

One of the maps $S^{n-1} \rightarrow S^{n-1}$ from the wedge is the identity, and the other map is the antipodal map $\alpha : S^{n-1} \rightarrow S^{n-1}$. Write σ for a generator of $H_{n-1}(S^{n-1})$. Then in H_{n-1} we have $\sigma \mapsto (\sigma, \sigma) \mapsto \sigma + \alpha_*\sigma$. So we need to know the degree of the antipodal map on S^{n-1} . The antipodal map reverses all n coordinates in \mathbf{R}^n . Each reversal is a reflection, and acts on S^{n-1} by a map of degree -1 . So

$$\deg \alpha = (-1)^n.$$

Therefore the cellular complex of \mathbf{RP}^n is as follows:

$$\dim \quad -1 \quad 0 \quad 1 \quad \cdots \quad n \quad n+1 \quad \cdots$$

$$0 \xleftarrow{0} \mathbf{Z} \xleftarrow{2} \mathbf{Z} \xleftarrow{0} \cdots \xleftarrow{2 \text{ or } 0} \mathbf{Z} \xleftarrow{\quad} 0 \xleftarrow{\quad} \cdots$$

The homology is then easy to read off.

Proposition 17.1. *The homology of real projective space is as follows.*

$$H_k(\mathbf{RP}^n) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{Z} & k = 0 \text{ and } k = n \text{ odd} \\ \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} & k \text{ odd, } 0 < k < n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Here's a table. Missing entries are 0.

dim	0	1	2	3	4	5	...
\mathbf{RP}^0	\mathbf{Z}						
\mathbf{RP}^1	\mathbf{Z}	\mathbf{Z}					
\mathbf{RP}^2	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2$					
\mathbf{RP}^3	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2$	0	\mathbf{Z}			
\mathbf{RP}^4	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2$	0	$\mathbf{Z}/2$			
\mathbf{RP}^5	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2$	0	$\mathbf{Z}/2$	0	\mathbf{Z}	

The moral: In real projective space, odd cells create new generators; even cells (except for the zero-cell) create torsion in the previous dimension.

This example illustrates the significance of cellular homology, and, therefore, of singular homology. A CW structure involves attaching maps

$$\coprod S^{n-1} \rightarrow \mathrm{Sk}_n X.$$

Knowing these, up to homotopy, determines the full homotopy type of the CW complex. Homology does not record all this information. Instead, it records only information about the composite obtained by pinching out $\mathrm{Sk}_{n-1} X$.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \coprod_{a \in A_n} S_a^{n-1} & \xrightarrow{\quad} & \mathrm{Sk}_n X \\ & \searrow & \downarrow \\ & & \bigvee_{b \in A_{n-1}} S_b^{n-1}. \end{array}$$

In H_{n-1} , this can be identified with a map

$$\partial : \mathbf{Z}[A_n] \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}[A_{n-1}]$$

that is none other than the differential in the cellular chain complex.

The moral: homology picks off only the “first order” structure of a CW complex.

On the other hand, we'll see in the next lecture that it does a very good job of that.

18 Euler characteristic, and homology approximation

Theorem 18.1. *Let X be a finite CW-complex with a_n n -cells. Then*

$$\chi(X) = \sum_{k=0}^{\infty} (-1)^k a_k$$

depends only on the homotopy type of X ; it is independent of the choice of CW structure.

This integer $\chi(X)$ is called the *Euler characteristic* of X . We will prove this theorem by showing that $\chi(X)$ equals a number computed from the homology groups of X , which are themselves homotopy invariants.

We'll need a little bit of information about the structure of finitely generated abelian groups.

Let A be an abelian group. The set of *torsion* elements of A ,

$$\text{Tors}(A) = \{a \in A : na = 0 \text{ for some } n \neq 0\},$$

is a subgroup of A (since A is commutative). A group is *torsion free* if $\text{Tors}(A) = 0$. For any A the quotient group $A/\text{Tors}(A)$ is torsion free.

For a general abelian group, that's about all you can say. But now assume A is finitely generated. Then $\text{Tors}(A)$ is a finite abelian group and $A/\text{Tors}(A)$ is a finitely generated free abelian group, isomorphic to \mathbf{Z}^r for some integer r called the *rank* of A . Pick elements of A that map to a set of generators of $A/\text{Tors}(A)$, and use them to define a map $A/\text{Tors}A \rightarrow A$ splitting the projection map. This shows that if A is finitely generated then

$$A \cong \text{Tors}(A) \oplus \mathbf{Z}^r.$$

A finite abelian group A is necessarily of the form

$$\mathbf{Z}/n_1 \oplus \mathbf{Z}/n_2 \oplus \cdots \oplus \mathbf{Z}/n_t \text{ where } n_1 | n_2 | \cdots | n_t.$$

These are the “torsion coefficients” of A . They are well defined natural numbers.

Lemma 18.2. *Let $0 \rightarrow A \rightarrow B \rightarrow C \rightarrow 0$ be a short exact sequence of finitely generated abelian groups. Then*

$$\text{rank } A - \text{rank } B + \text{rank } C = 0.$$

Theorem 18.3. *Let X be a finite CW complex. Then*

$$\chi(X) = \sum_k (-1)^k \text{rank } H_k(X).$$

Proof. Pick a CW-structure with, say a_k k -cells for each k . We have the cellular chain complex C_* . Write H_* , Z_* , and B_* for the homology, the cycles, and the boundaries, in this chain complex. From the definitions, we have two families of short exact sequences:

$$0 \rightarrow Z_k \rightarrow C_k \rightarrow B_{k-1} \rightarrow 0$$

and

$$0 \rightarrow B_k \rightarrow Z_k \rightarrow H_k \rightarrow 0.$$

Let's use them and facts about rank rewrite the alternating sum is:

$$\begin{aligned} \sum_k (-1)^k a_k &= \sum_k (-1)^k \text{rank}(C_k) \\ &= \sum_k (-1)^k (\text{rank}(Z_k) + \text{rank}(B_{k-1})) \\ &= \sum_k (-1)^k (\text{rank}(B_k) + \text{rank}(H_k) + \text{rank}(B_{k-1})) \end{aligned}$$

The terms $\text{rank } B_k + \text{rank } B_{k-1}$ cancel because it's an alternating sum. This leaves $\sum_k (-1)^k \text{rank } H_k$. But $H_k = H_k^{\text{sing}}(X)$. \square

In the early part of the 20th century, “homology groups” were not discussed. It was Emmy Noether who first described things that way. Instead, people worked mainly with the sequence of ranks,

$$\beta_k = \text{rank } H_k(X),$$

which are known (following Poincaré) as the *Betti numbers* of X .

Given a CW-complex X of finite type, can we give a lower bound on the number of k -cells in terms of the homology of X ? Let's see. $H_k(X)$ is finitely generated because $C_k(X) \hookrightarrow Z_k(X) \twoheadrightarrow H_k(X)$. Thus

$$H_k(X) = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{t(k)} \mathbf{Z}/n_i(k)\mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}^{r(k)}$$

where the $n_1(k) | \cdots | n_{t(k)}(k)$ are the torsion coefficients of $H_k(X)$ and $r(k)$ is the rank.

The minimal chain complex with $H_k = \mathbf{Z}^r$ and $H_q = 0$ for $q \neq k$ is just the chain complex with 0 everywhere else except for \mathbf{Z}^r in the k th degree. The minimal chain complex of *free abelian groups* with $H_k = \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z}$ and $H_q = 0$ for $q \neq k$ is the chain complex with 0 everywhere else except in dimensions $k+1$ and k , where we have $\mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{n} \mathbf{Z}$. These small complexes are called “elementary chain complexes.”

This implies that a lower bound on the minimal number of k -cells is

$$r(k) + t(k) + t(k-1).$$

The first two terms give generators for H_k , and the last gives relations for H_{k-1} .

These elementary chain complexes can be realized as the reduced cellular chains of CW complexes (at least if $k > 0$). A wedge of r copies of S^k has reduced cellular chains \mathbf{Z}^r in dimension k and 0 in other dimensions. To construct a CW complex with reduced chains $\mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{n} \mathbf{Z}$ in dimensions $k+1$ and k , start with S^k as k -skeleton and attach a $k+1$ -cell by a map of degree n . For example, when $k=1$ and $n=2$, you have \mathbf{RP}^2 . These CW complexes are called “Moore spaces.”

This maximally efficient construction of a CW complex in a homotopy type can in fact be achieved:

Theorem 18.4 (Wall). *Let X be a simply connected CW-complex of finite type. Then there exists a CW complex Y with $r(k) + t(k) + t(k-1)$ k -cells, for all k , and a homotopy equivalence $Y \rightarrow X$.*

We will prove this theorem in 18.906.

The construction of Moore spaces can be generalized:

Proposition 18.5. *For any graded abelian group A_* with $A_k = 0$ for $k \leq 0$, there exists a CW complex X with $\tilde{H}_*(X) = A_*$.*

Proof. Let A be any abelian group. Pick generators for A . They determine a surjection from a free abelian group F_0 . The kernel of that surjection is free, being a subgroup of a free abelian group. Write G_0 for minimal set of generators of F_0 , and G_1 for a minimal set of generators for F_1 .

Let $k \geq 1$. Define X_k to be the wedge of $|G_0|$ copies of S^k , so $H_k(X_k) = \mathbf{Z}^{|G_0|}$. Now define an attaching map

$$\alpha : \coprod_{b \in G_1} S_b^k \rightarrow X_k$$

by specifying it on each summand S_a^k . The generator $a \in G_1 \subseteq F_1$ is given by a linear combination of the generators of F_0 , say

$$b = \sum_{i=1}^s n_i a_i.$$

Now map $S^k \rightarrow \bigvee^s S^k$ by pinching $(s-1)$ longitudes to points. Map the i th sphere in the wedge to $S_{a_i}^k \subseteq X_k$ by a map of degree n_i . The map on the summand S_a^k is then the composite of these two maps,

$$S_a^k \rightarrow \bigvee_i S_i^k \rightarrow \bigvee_a S_a^k$$

Altogether, we get a map α that realizes $F_1 \rightarrow F_0$ in H_k . So using it as an attaching map produces a CW complex X with $\tilde{H}_q(X) = A$ for $q = k$ and 0 otherwise. Write $M(A, k)$ for a CW complex produced in this way.

Finally, given a graded abelian group A_* , for the wedge over k of the spaces $M(A, k)$. □

Such a space $M(A, k)$, with $\tilde{H}_q(M(A, k)) = A$ for $q = k$ and 0 otherwise, is called a *Moore space of type* (A, k) . The notation is a bit deceptive, since $M(A, k)$ cannot be made into a functor $\mathbf{Ab} \rightarrow \mathbf{HoTop}$.

19 Coefficients

As we have seen, abelian groups can be quite complicated, even finitely generated ones. Vector spaces over a field are so much simpler! A vector space is determined up to isomorphism by a single cardinality, its dimension. Wouldn't it be great to have a version of homology that took values in the category of vector spaces over a field?

We can do this, and more. Let R be any commutative ring at all. Instead of forming the free abelian group on $\text{Sin}_*(X)$, we could just as form the free R -module:

$$S_*(X; R) = R\text{Sin}_*(X)$$

This gives, first, a simplicial object in the category of R -modules. Forming the alternating sum of the face maps produces a chain complex of R -modules: $S_n(X; R)$ is an R -module for each n , and $d : S_n(X; R) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X; R)$ is an R -module homomorphism. The homology groups are then again R -modules:

$$H_n(X; R) = \frac{\ker(d : S_n(X; R) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X; R))}{\text{im}(d : S_{n+1}(X; R) \rightarrow S_n(X; R))}.$$

This is the *singular homology of X with coefficients in the commutative ring R* . It satisfies all the Eilenberg-Steenrod axioms, but

$$H_n(*; R) = \begin{cases} R & \text{for } n = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

We could actually have replaced the ring R by any abelian group here, but this will become much clearer after we have the tensor product as a tool.

The rings that are most important in algebraic topology are simple ones: the integers and the prime fields \mathbf{F}_p and \mathbf{Q} ; typically, a PID.

As an experiment, let's compute $H_*(\mathbf{RP}^n; R)$ for various rings R . Let's start with $R = \mathbf{F}_2$, the field with 2 elements. This is a favorite among algebraic topologists, because using it for coefficients eliminates all sign issues. The cellular chain complex has $S_k = \mathbf{F}_2$ for $0 \leq k \leq n$, and the differential alternates between multiplication by 2 and by 0. But in \mathbf{F}_2 , $2 = 0$: so $d = 0$, and the cellular chains coincide with the homology:

$$H_k(\mathbf{RP}^n; \mathbf{F}_2) = \begin{cases} \mathbf{F}_2 & \text{for } 0 \leq k \leq n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

On the other hand, suppose that R is a ring in which 2 is invertible. The universal case is $\mathbf{Z}[1/2]$, but any subring of the rationals containing $1/2$ would do just as well, as would \mathbf{F}_p for p odd. Now the cellular chain complex (in dimensions 0 through n) looks like

$$R \xleftarrow{0} R \xleftarrow{\cong} R \xleftarrow{0} R \xleftarrow{\cong} \cdots \xleftarrow{\cong} R$$

$$R \xleftarrow{0} R \xleftarrow{\cong} R \xleftarrow{0} R \xleftarrow{\cong} \cdots \xleftarrow{0} R$$

for n odd. Therefore

$$H_k(\mathbf{RP}^n; R) = \begin{cases} R & \text{for } k = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

for n even, and

$$H_k(\mathbf{RP}^n; R) = \begin{cases} R & \text{for } k = 0 \\ R & \text{for } k = n \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

You get a much simpler result! Away from 2, even projective spaces look like a point, and odd projective spaces look like a sphere!

I'd like to generalize this process a little bit, and allow coefficients not just in a commutative ring, but more generally in a module M over a commutative ring; in particular, any abelian group. This is most cleanly done using the mechanism of the tensor product. That mechanism will also let us address the following natural question:

Question 19.1. Given $H_*(X; R)$, can we deduce $H_*(X; M)$ for an R -module M ?

The answer is called the “universal coefficient theorem”. I'll spend a few days developing what we need to talk about this.

20 Tensor product

The category of R -modules is what might be called a “categorical ring,” in which addition corresponds to the direct sum, the zero element is the zero module, 1 is R itself, and multiplication is ... well the subject for today. We care about the tensor product for two reasons: First, it allows us to deal smoothly with bilinear maps such as the cross-product. Second, and perhaps more important, it will allow us relate homology with coefficients in an any abelian group to homology with coefficients in \mathbf{Z} .

Let's begin by recalling the definition of a bilinear map over a commutative ring R .

Definition 20.1. Given three R -modules, M, N, P , a *bilinear map* (or, to be explicit, *R -bilinear map*) is a function $\beta : M \times N \rightarrow P$ such that

$$\beta(x + x', y) = \beta(x, y) + \beta(x', y), \quad \beta(x, y + y') = \beta(x, y) + \beta(x, y'),$$

and

$$\beta(rx, y) = r\beta(x, y), \quad \beta(x, ry) = r\beta(x, y),$$

for $x, x' \in M$, $y, y' \in N$, and $r \in R$.

Example 20.2. $\mathbf{R}^n \times \mathbf{R}^n \rightarrow \mathbf{R}$ given by the dot product is an \mathbf{R} -bilinear map. The cross product $\mathbf{R}^3 \times \mathbf{R}^3 \rightarrow \mathbf{R}^3$ is \mathbf{R} -bilinear. If R is a ring, the multiplication $R \times R \rightarrow R$ is R -bilinear, and the multiplication on an R -module M given by $R \times M \rightarrow M$ is R -bilinear. This enters into topology because the cross-product $H_m(X; R) \times H_n(Y; R) \xrightarrow{\times} H_{m+n}(X \times Y; R)$ is R -bilinear.

Wouldn't it be great to reduce stuff about bilinear maps to linear maps? We're going to do this by means of a universal property.

Definition 20.3. Let M, N be R -modules. A *tensor product* of M, N is a R -module P and a bilinear map $\beta_0 : M \times N \rightarrow P$ such that for every bilinear map $\beta : M \times N \rightarrow Q$ there is a unique factorization

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \times N & \xrightarrow{\beta_0} & P \\ & \searrow \beta & \downarrow f \\ & & Q \end{array}$$

through an R -module homomorphism f .

We should have pointed out that the composition $f \circ \beta_0$ is indeed again R -bilinear; but this is easy to check.

So β_0 is a universal bilinear map out of $M \times N$. Instead of β_0 we're going to write $\otimes : M \times N \rightarrow P$. This means that $\beta(x, y) = f(x \otimes y)$ in the above diagram. There are lots of things to say about this. When you have something that is defined via a universal property, you know that it's unique ... but you still have to check that it exists!

Construction 20.4. I want to construct a universal R -bilinear map out of $M \times N$. Let $\beta : M \times N \rightarrow Q$ be any R -bilinear map. This β isn't linear. Maybe we should first extend it to a linear map. Consider $R\langle M \times N \rangle$, the free R -module generated by the set $M \times N$. Well, at least β is a map of sets, so there's a unique R -linear homomorphism $\bar{\beta} : R\langle M \times N \rangle \rightarrow Q$ extending it:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \times N & \xrightarrow{\beta} & Q \\ & \searrow [-] & \nearrow \bar{\beta} \\ & R\langle M \times N \rangle & \end{array}$$

The map $[-]$ isn't bilinear. So we should quotient $R\langle M \times N \rangle$ by a submodule S of relations to make it bilinear. So S is the sub R -module generated by the four families of elements (corresponding to the four relations in the definition of R -bilinearity):

1. $[(x + x', y)] - [(x, y)] - [(x' - y)]$
2. $[(x, y + y')] - [(x, y)] - [(x, y')]$

3. $[(rx, y)] - r[(x, y)]$
4. $[(x, ry)] - r[(x, y)]$

for $x, x' \in M$, $y, y' \in N$, and $r \in R$. Now the composite $M \times N \rightarrow R\langle M \times N \rangle / S$ is bilinear - we've quotiented out by all things that made it false! Now the map $R\langle M \times N \rangle \rightarrow Q$ factors through via $R\langle M \times N \rangle \rightarrow R\langle M \times N \rangle / S \xrightarrow{f} Q$ because β is bilinear, uniquely because the map to the quotient is surjective. This completes the construction.

You're never going to use this construction to compute anything. If you find yourself using this construction, stop and think about what you're doing. Here's an example: for any abelian group A ,

$$A \times \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow A/nA, (a, b) \mapsto ba \pmod{nA}$$

is clearly bilinear, and is universal as such. Just look: If $\beta : A \times \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow Q$ is bilinear then $\beta(na, b) = n\beta(a, b) = \beta(a, nb) = \beta(a, 0) = 0$, so β factors through A/nA . And $A \times \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow A/nA$ is surjective.

Remark 20.5. Note that the image of $M \times N$ in $R\langle M \times N \rangle / S$ generates it as an R -module. These $x \otimes y$ are called “decomposable tensors.”

What are the properties of such a universal bilinear map?

Property 20.6 (Uniqueness). Suppose $\beta_0 : M \times N \rightarrow P$ and $\beta'_0 : M \times N \rightarrow P'$ are both universal. Then there's a linear map $f : P \rightarrow P'$ such that $\beta'_0 = f\beta_0$ and a linear map $f' : P' \rightarrow P$ such that $\beta_0 = f'\beta'_0$. The composite $f'f : P \rightarrow P$ is a linear map such that $f'f\beta_0 = f'\beta'_0 = \beta_0$. The identity map is another. But by universality, there's only one such linear map, so $f'f = 1_P$. An identical argument shows that $ff' = 1_{P'}$ as well, so they are inverse linear isomorphism. In brief:

The target of a universal R -bilinear map $\beta_0 : M \times N \rightarrow P$ is unique up to a unique linear isomorphism compatible with the map β_0 .

This entitles us to speak of “the” universal bilinear map out of $M \times N$, and give the target a symbol: $M \otimes_R N$. If R is the ring of integers, or otherwise understood, we will drop it from the notation.

Property 20.7 (Functoriality). Suppose $f : M \rightarrow M'$ and $g : N \rightarrow N'$. Study the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \times N & \xrightarrow{\otimes} & M \otimes N \\ \downarrow f \times g & \searrow & \downarrow f \otimes g \\ M' \times N' & \xrightarrow{\otimes} & M' \otimes N' \end{array}$$

There is a unique R -linear map $f \otimes g$ because the diagonal map is R -bilinear and the map $M \times N \rightarrow M \otimes N$ is the universal R -bilinear map out of $M \times N$. You are invited to show that this construction is functorial.

Property 20.8 (Unitality, associativity, commutativity). I said that this was going to be a “categorical ring,” so we should check various properties of the tensor product. For example, $R \otimes_R M$ should be isomorphic to M . Let's think about this for a minute. I have an R -bilinear map $R \otimes M \rightarrow M$, given by multiplication. I just need to check the universal property. Suppose I have an R -bilinear map $\beta : R \times M \rightarrow P$. I have to construct a map $f : M \rightarrow P$ such that $\beta(r, x) = f(rx)$ and show it's unique. Our only choice is $f(x) = \beta(1, x)$, and that works.

Similarly, we should check that there's a unique isomorphism $L \otimes (M \otimes N) \xrightarrow{\cong} (L \otimes M) \otimes N$ that's compatible with $L \times (M \times N) \cong (L \times M) \times N$, and that there's a unique isomorphism $M \otimes N \rightarrow N \otimes M$ that's compatible with the switch map $M \times N \rightarrow N \times M$. There are a few other things to check, too: have fun.

Property 20.9 (Sums). What happens with $M \otimes (\bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} N_\alpha)$? This might be a finite direct sum, or maybe an uncountable collection. How does this relate to $\bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} (M \otimes N_\alpha)$? Let's construct a map

$$f : \bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} (M \otimes N_\alpha) \rightarrow M \otimes \left(\bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} N_\alpha \right).$$

We just need to define maps $M \otimes N_\alpha \rightarrow M \otimes (\bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} N_\alpha)$ because the direct sum is the coproduct. We can use $1 \otimes \text{in}_\alpha$ where $\text{in}_\alpha : N_\alpha \rightarrow \bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} N_\alpha$. These give you a map f .

What about a map the other way? We'll define a map out of the tensor product using the universal property. So we need to define a bilinear map out of $M \times (\bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} N_\alpha)$. Send (x, y) (where $y \in N_\beta$, say) to $x \otimes \text{in}_\beta y$, where $\text{in}_\beta : N_\beta \rightarrow \bigoplus_{\alpha \in A} N_\alpha$ is the inclusion of a summand. It's up to you to check that these are inverses.

Property 20.10 (Distributivity). Suppose $f : M' \rightarrow M$, $r \in R$, and $g_0, g_1 : N' \rightarrow N$. Then

$$f \otimes (g_0 + g_1) = f \otimes g_0 + f \otimes g_1 : M' \otimes N' \rightarrow M \otimes N$$

and

$$f \otimes rg_0 = r(f \otimes g_0) : M' \otimes N' \rightarrow M \otimes N.$$

We'll leave this to you to check.

Our immediate use of this construction is to give a clean definition of "homology with coefficients in M ," where M is any abelian group. First, endow singular chains with coefficients in M like this:

$$S_*(X; M) = S_*(X) \otimes M$$

Then we define

$$H_n(X; M) = H_n(S_*(X; M)).$$

Since $S_n(X) = \mathbf{Z}\text{Sin}_n(X)$, $S_n(X; M)$ is a direct sum of copies of M indexed by n -simplices in X . If M happens to be a ring, this coincides with the notation used in the last lecture. The boundary maps are just $d \otimes 1 : S_n(X) \otimes M \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X) \otimes M$.

As we have noted, the sequence

$$0 \rightarrow S_n(A) \rightarrow S_n(X) \rightarrow S_n(X, A) \rightarrow 0$$

is split short exact, and therefore applying $-\otimes M$ to it produces another split short exact sequence. So

$$S_n(X, A) \otimes M = S_n(A; M) / S_n(X; M),$$

and it makes sense to use the notation $S_n(X, A; M)$ for this, and to define

$$H_n(X, A; M) = H_n(S_n(X, A; M)).$$

Notice that

$$H_n(*; M) = \begin{cases} M & \text{for } n = 0 \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

The following result is immediate:

Proposition 20.11. *For any abelian group M , $(X, A) \mapsto H_*(X, A; M)$ provides a homology theory satisfying the Eilenberg-Steenrod axioms with $H_0(*; M) = M$.*

Suppose R is a commutative ring and A is an abelian group. Then $A \otimes R$ is naturally an R -module. So $S_*(X; R)$ is a chain complex of R -modules – free R -modules. We can go a little further: suppose that M is an R -module. Then $A \otimes M$ is an R -module; and $S_*(X; M)$ is a chain complex of R -modules. We can also write

$$S_*(X; M) = S_*(X; R) \otimes_R M.$$

This construction is natural in the R -module M ; and, again using the fact that sums of exact sequences are exact, a short exact sequence of R -modules

$$0 \rightarrow M' \rightarrow M \rightarrow M'' \rightarrow 0$$

leads to a short exact sequence of chain complexes

$$0 \rightarrow S_*(X; M') \rightarrow S_*(X; M) \rightarrow S_*(X; M'') \rightarrow 0$$

and hence to a long exact sequence in homology, a “coefficient long exact sequence”:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & & & \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_{n+1}(X; M'') \\ & & & & \searrow & \partial & \\ & & & & & & \\ H_n(X; M') & \longrightarrow & H_n(X; M) & \longrightarrow & H_n(X; M'') & & \\ & & \searrow & \partial & & & \\ H_{n-1}(X; M') & \longrightarrow & \cdots & & & & \end{array}$$

A particularly important case is when R is a field; then $S_*(X; R)$ is a chain complex of vector spaces over R , and $H_*(X; R)$ is a graded vector space over R .

Question 20.12. A reasonable question is this: Suppose we know $H_*(X)$. Can we compute $H_*(X; M)$ for an abelian group M ? More generally, suppose we know $H_*(X; R)$ and M is an R -module. Can we compute $H_*(X; M)$?

21 Tensor and Tor

We continue to study properties of the tensor product. Recall that

$$A \otimes \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} = A/nA.$$

Consider the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{2} \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow 0.$$

Let's tensor it with $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$. We get

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow 0.$$

This cannot be a short exact sequence! This is a major tragedy: tensoring doesn't preserve exact sequences; one says that $\mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} \otimes -$ is not “exact.” This is why we can't form homology with coefficients in A by simply tensoring homology with A .

Tensoring does respect certain exact sequences:

Proposition 21.1. *The functor $N \mapsto M \otimes_R N$ preserves cokernels; it is right exact.*

Proof. Suppose that $N \rightarrow N''$ is a surjection of R -modules, and M is any R -module. Then

$$\begin{array}{ccc} M \otimes_R N & \longrightarrow & M \otimes_R N'' \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ M \times N & \twoheadrightarrow & M \times N'' \end{array}$$

At least we know that $M \times -$ preserves surjections. But the image of $M \times N''$ generates $M \otimes_R N''$ as an R -module, so the image of $M \times N$ generates it as well. This implies that $M \otimes_R N \rightarrow M \otimes_R N''$ is surjective. \square

How about this failure of exactness? What can we do about that? Failure of exactness is bad, so let's try to repair it. A key observation is that if M is *free*, then $M \otimes_R -$ is exact. If $M = R\langle S \rangle$, the free R -module on a set S , then $M \otimes_R N = \oplus_S N$, since tensoring distributes over direct sums. Then we remember:

Lemma 21.2. *If $M'_i \rightarrow M_i \rightarrow M''_i$ is exact for all $i \in I$, then so is*

$$\bigoplus M'_i \rightarrow \bigoplus M_i \rightarrow \bigoplus M''_i.$$

Proof. Clearly the composite is zero. Let $(x_i \in M_i, i \in I) \in \bigoplus M_i$ and suppose it maps to zero. That means that each x_i maps to zero in M''_i and hence is in the image of some $x'_i \in M'_i$. Just make sure to take $x'_i = 0$ if $x_i = 0$. \square

To exploit this observation, let's "resolve" M by free modules. This means: find a surjection from a free R -module, $F_0 \rightarrow M$. This amounts to specifying R -module generators. The kernel of $F_0 \rightarrow M$ won't generally be free. Let's make sure that it is by assuming that R is a PID, and write F_1 for the kernel. The failure of $M \otimes -$ to be exact is measured, at least partially, by the leftmost term (defined as a kernel) in the exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Tor}_1^R(M, N) \rightarrow F_1 \otimes_R N \rightarrow F_0 \otimes_R N \rightarrow M \otimes_R N \rightarrow 0.$$

The notation suggests that this Tor term is independent of the resolution. This is indeed the case, as we shall show presently. But before we do, let's compute some Tor groups.

Example 21.3. For any PID R , if $M = F$ is free over R we can take $F_0 = F$ and $F_1 = 0$, and discover that then $\text{Tor}_1^R(F, N) = 0$ for any N .

Example 21.4. Let $R = \mathbf{Z}$ and $M = \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z}$, and N any abelian group. When $R = \mathbf{Z}$ it is often omitted from the notation for Tor. There is a nice free resolution staring at us: $F_0 = F_1 = \mathbf{Z}$, and $F_1 \rightarrow F_0$ given by multiplication by n . The sequence looks like

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Tor}_1(\mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z}, N) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} \otimes N \xrightarrow{n \otimes 1} \mathbf{Z} \otimes N \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} \otimes N \rightarrow 0,$$

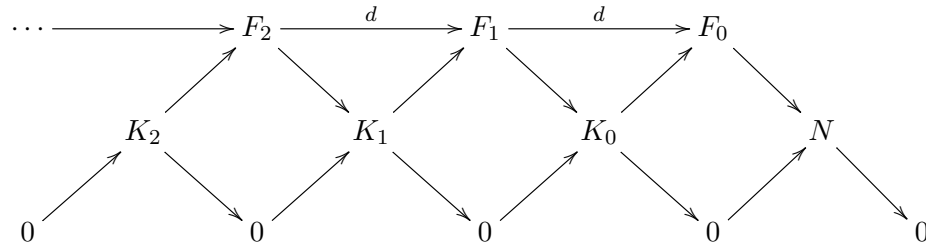
so

$$\mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z} \otimes N = N/nN, \quad \text{Tor}_1(\mathbf{Z}/n\mathbf{Z}, N) = \ker(n|_N).$$

The torsion in this case is the " n -torsion" in N . This accounts for the name.

Functors like Tor_1 can be usefully defined for any ring, and moving to that general case makes their significance clearer and illuminates the reason why Tor_1 is independent of choice of generators.

So let R be any ring and M a module over it. By picking R -module generators I can produce a surjection from a free R -module, $F_0 \rightarrow M$. Write K_0 for the kernel of this map. It is the module of relations among the generators. We can no longer guarantee that it's free, but we can at least find a set of module generators for it, and construct a surjection from a free R -module, $F_1 \rightarrow K_0$. Continuing in this way, we get a diagram like this –



– in which the upside-down V subdiagrams are short exact sequences and F_s is free for all s . Splicing these exact sequences gives you an exact sequence in the top row. This is a *free resolution* of N . The top row, F_* , is a chain complex. It maps to the very short chain complex with N in degree 0 and 0 elsewhere, and this chain map is a homology isomorphism (or “quasi-isomorphism”). We have in effect replaced N with this chain complex of free modules. The module N may be very complicated, with generators, relations, relations between relations All this is laid out in front of us by the free resolution. Generators of F_0 map to generators for N , and generators for F_1 map to relations among those generators.

Now we can try to define higher Tor functors by tensoring F_* with N and taking homology. If R is a PID and the resolution is just $F_1 \rightarrow F_0$, forming homology is precisely taking cokernel and kernel, as we did above. In general, we define

$$\text{Tor}_n^R(M, N) = H_n(M \otimes_R F_*).$$

In the next lecture we will check that this is well-defined – independent of free resolution, and functorial in the arguments. For the moment, notice that

$$\text{Tor}_n^R(M, F) = 0 \text{ for } n > 0 \text{ if } F \text{ is free,}$$

since I can take $F \xleftarrow{\cong} F \leftarrow 0 \leftarrow \cdots$ as a free resolution; and that

$$\text{Tor}_0^R(M, N) = M \otimes_R N$$

since we know that $M \otimes_R -$ is right-exact.

22 The fundamental lemma of homological algebra

We will now show that the R -modules $\text{Tor}_n^R(M, N)$ are well-defined and functorial. This will be an application of a very general principle.

Theorem 22.1 (Fundamental theorem of homological algebra). *Let M and N be R -modules; let*

$$0 \leftarrow M \leftarrow E_0 \leftarrow E_1 \leftarrow \cdots$$

be a sequence in which each E_n is free, and

$$0 \leftarrow N \leftarrow F_0 \leftarrow F_1 \leftarrow \cdots$$

be an exact sequence; and let $f : M \rightarrow N$ be a homomorphism. Then we can lift f to a chain map $f_* : E_* \rightarrow F_*$, uniquely up to chain homotopy.

Proof. Let's try to construct f_0 . Consider:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & K_0 = \ker(\epsilon_M) & \longrightarrow & E_0 & \xrightarrow{\epsilon_M} & M \\ & & \downarrow g_0 & & \downarrow f_0 & & \downarrow f \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & L_0 = \ker(\epsilon_N) & \longrightarrow & F_0 & \xrightarrow{\epsilon_N} & N \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

We know that $E_0 = R\langle S \rangle$. What we do is push the generators of E into M via ϵ_M and then into F via f , and then lift them to F_0 via ϵ_N (which is possible because it's surjective). Then extend to a homomorphism, to get f_0 . You can restrict it to kernels to get g_0 .

Now the map $d : E_1 \rightarrow E_0$ satisfies $\epsilon_M \circ d = 0$, and so factors through a map to $K_0 = \ker \epsilon_M$. Similarly, $d : F_1 \rightarrow F_0$ factors through a map $F_1 \rightarrow L_1$, and this map must be surjective because the sequence $F_1 \rightarrow F_0 \rightarrow N$ is exact. We find ourselves in exactly the same situation:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & K_1 & \longrightarrow & E_1 & \longrightarrow & K_0 \\ & & \downarrow g_1 & & \downarrow f_1 & & \downarrow g_0 \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & L_1 & \longrightarrow & F_1 & \longrightarrow & L_0 \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

So by we construct f_* by induction.

Now we need to prove the chain homotopy claim. So suppose I have $f_*, f'_* : E_* \rightarrow F_*$, both lifting $f : M \rightarrow N$. Then $f'_n - f_n$ (which we'll rename ℓ_n) is a chain map lifting $0 : M \rightarrow N$. We want to construct a chain null-homotopy of ℓ_* ; that is, we want $h : E_n \rightarrow F_{n+1}$ such that $dh + hd = \ell$. At the bottom, $E_{-1} = 0$ so we want $h : E_0 \rightarrow F_1$ such that $dh = \ell_0$. This factorization happens in two steps.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} & & E_0 & \longrightarrow & M \\ & \swarrow h & \downarrow \ell_0 & & \downarrow 0 \\ F_1 & \xrightarrow{\quad} & L_0 & \longrightarrow & F_0 \longrightarrow N \end{array}$$

First, $d\ell_0 = 0$ implies that ℓ_0 factors through $L_1 = \ker \epsilon_N$. Next, $F_1 \rightarrow L_0$ is surjective, by exactness, and E_0 is free, so we can lift generators and extend R -linearly as indicated.

The next step is organized by the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & E_1 & \xrightarrow{d} & E_0 & & \\ & \swarrow h & \downarrow \ell_1 & \searrow h & \downarrow \ell_0 & & \\ F_2 & \xrightarrow{\quad} & L_1 & \xrightarrow{\quad} & F_1 & \xrightarrow{d} & F_0 \end{array}$$

This diagram doesn't commute; while $dh = \ell_0$, we want to construct $h : E_1 \rightarrow F_2$ such that $dh = \ell_1 - hd$. Since

$$d(\ell_1 - hd) = \ell_0 d - dh d = (\ell_0 - dh)d = 0.$$

the map $\ell_1 - hd$ lifts to $L_1 = \ker d$. But then it lifts through F_2 , since $F_2 \rightarrow L_1$ is surjective and E_1 is free.

Exactly the same process continues. □

This proof uses a property of freeness that is shared by a broader class of modules.

Definition 22.2. An R -module P is *projective* if any map out of P factors through any surjection:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & M \\ & \nearrow & \downarrow \\ P & \longrightarrow & N \end{array}$$

Every free module is projective; this is what we have been using; our proof of the fundamental lemma of homological algebra uses only that E_n is projective. Anything that's a direct summand in a projective is also projective. Any projective module is a direct summand of a free module. Over a PID, every projective is free, because any submodule of a free is free. But there are examples of nonfree projectives:

Example 22.3. Let k be a field and let R be the product ring $k \times k$. It acts on k in two ways, via $(a, b)c = ac$ and via $(a, b)c = bc$. These are both projective R -modules that are not free.

Now we will apply the Fundamental Lemma to verify that our proposed construction of Tor is independent of free (or projective!) resolution, and is functorial.

Suppose I have $f : N' \rightarrow N$. Pick arbitrary free resolutions $N' \leftarrow N'_*$ and $N \leftarrow N_*$, and pick any chain map $f_* : F'_* \rightarrow F_*$ lifting f . We claim that the map induced in homology by $1 \otimes f_* : M \otimes_R F'_* \rightarrow M \otimes_R F_*$ is independent of the choice of lift. Suppose f'_* is another lift, and pick a chain homotopy $h : f \sim f'$. Since $M \otimes_R -$ is additive, the relation

$$1 \otimes h : 1 \otimes f \sim 1 \otimes f'$$

still holds. So $1 \otimes f$ and $1 \otimes f'$ induce the same map in homology.

For example, suppose that F_* and F'_* are two projective resolutions of N . Any two lifts of the identity map are chain-homotopic, and so induce the same map $H_*(M \otimes_R F_*) \rightarrow H_*(M \otimes_R F'_*)$. So if $f : F_* \rightarrow F'_*$ and $g : F'_* \rightarrow F_*$ are chain maps lifting the identity, then $f_* \circ g_*$ induces the same self-map of $H_*(M \otimes_R F'_*)$ as the identity self-map does, and so (by functoriality) is the identity. Similarly, $g_* \circ f_*$ induces the identity map on $H_*(M \otimes_R F_*)$. So they induce inverse isomorphisms.

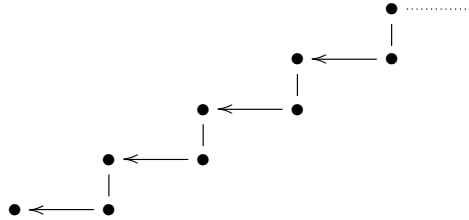
Putting all this together shows that any two projective resolutions of N induce canonically isomorphic modules $\text{Tor}_n^R(M, N)$, and that a homomorphism $f : N' \rightarrow N$ induces a well defined map $\text{Tor}_n^R(M, N') \rightarrow \text{Tor}_n^R(M, N)$ that renders $\text{Tor}_n^R(M, -)$ a functor.

Last comment about Tor is that there's a symmetry there. Of course, $M \otimes_R N \cong N \otimes_R M$. This uses the fact that R is commutative. This leads right on to saying that $\text{Tor}_n^R(M, N) \cong \text{Tor}_n^R(N, M)$. We've been computing Tor by taking a resolution of the second variable. But I could equally have taken a resolution of the first variable. This follows from the fundamental theorem of homological algebra.

Example 22.4. I want to give an example when you do have higher Tor modules. Let k be a field, and let $R = k[d]/(d^2)$. This is sometimes called the “dual numbers”, or the exterior algebra over k . We're going to consider R -modules. Let's construct a projective resolution of k . What is an R -module M ? It's just a k -vector space M with an operator d (given by multiplication by e) that satisfies $d^2 = 0$. Even though there's no grading around, I can still define the “homology” of M :

$$H(M; d) = \frac{\ker d}{\text{im } d}.$$

This k -algebra is *augmented* by an algebra map $\epsilon : R \rightarrow k$ splitting the unit; $\epsilon(d) = 0$. Let's construct a free R -module resolution of this module. Here's a picture.



The vertical lines indicate multiplication by e . We could write this as

$$0 \leftarrow k \xleftarrow{\epsilon} R \xleftarrow{e} R \xleftarrow{e} R \leftarrow \cdots .$$

Now tensor this over R with an R -module M ; so M is a vector space equipped with an operator d with $d^2 = 0$. Each copy of R gets replaced by a copy of M , and the differential gives multiplication by d on M . So taking homology gives

$$\mathrm{Tor}_n^R(k, M) = \begin{cases} k \otimes_R M = M/dM & \text{for } n = 0 \\ H(M; d) & \text{for } n > 0. \end{cases}$$

So for example

$$\mathrm{Tor}_n^R(k, k) = k \text{ for } n \geq 0.$$

23 Hom and Lim

We will now develop more properties of the tensor product: its relationship to homomorphisms and to direct limits.

The tensor product arose in our study of bilinear maps. Even more natural are *linear maps*. Given a commutative ring R and two R -modules M and N , we can think about the collection of all R -linear maps from M to N . Not only does this set form an abelian group (under pointwise addition of homomorphisms); it forms an R -module, with

$$(rf)(y) = f(ry) = rf(y), \quad r \in R, y \in M.$$

The check that this is again an R -module homomorphism uses commutativity of R . We will write $\underline{\mathrm{Hom}}_R(M, N)$, or just $\mathrm{Hom}(M, N)$, for this R -module.

Since $\mathrm{Hom}(M, N)$ is an R -module, we are entitled to think about what an R -module homomorphism into it is. Given

$$f : L \rightarrow \mathrm{Hom}(M, N)$$

we can define a new function

$$\hat{f} : L \times M \rightarrow N, \quad \hat{f}(x, y) = (f(x))(y) \in N.$$

You should check that this new function \hat{f} is R -bilinear! So we get a natural map

$$\mathrm{Hom}(L, \mathrm{Hom}(M, N)) \rightarrow \mathrm{Hom}(L \otimes M, N).$$

Conversely, given a map $\hat{f} : L \otimes M \rightarrow N$ and $x \in L$, we can define $f(x) : M \rightarrow N$ by the same formula. These are inverse operations, so:

Lemma 23.1. *The natural map $\text{Hom}(L, \text{Hom}(M, N)) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(L \otimes M, N)$ is an isomorphism.*

One says that \otimes and Hom are *adjoint*, a word suggested by Sammy Eilenberg to Dan Kan, who first formulated this relationship between functors.

This relationship makes a number of things obvious. For example, it's clear that

$$\text{Hom}\left(\bigoplus_{\alpha} M_{\alpha}, N\right) = \prod_{\alpha} \text{Hom}(M_{\alpha}, N)$$

and this implies that the tensor product distributes over arbitrary direct sums. We'll see another example in a minute.

The second thing we will discuss is a generalization of one perspective on how the rational numbers are constructed from the integers – by a limit process: there are compatible maps in the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \mathbf{Z} & \xrightarrow{2} & \mathbf{Z} & \xrightarrow{3} & \mathbf{Z} & \xrightarrow{4} & \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{5} \cdots \\ & \searrow & \downarrow & \searrow & \downarrow & \searrow & \\ & & \mathbf{Q} & & \mathbf{Q} & & \mathbf{Q} \end{array}$$

(The arrows from \mathbf{Z} to \mathbf{Q} are labeled 1, 1/2, 1/3, 1/4, etc.)

and \mathbf{Q} is the “universal,” or “initial,” abelian group you can put in that position.

We will formalize this process, using partially ordered sets as indexing sets. Recall that a *partially ordered set*, or *poset*, is a small category \mathcal{I} such that $\#\mathcal{I}(i, j) \leq 1$ and the only isomorphisms are the identity maps. We will be interested in a particular class of posets.

Definition 23.2. A poset (\mathcal{I}, \leq) is *directed* if for every i, j , there exists a k such that $i \leq k$ and $j \leq k$.

Example 23.3. This is a very common condition. For example, the natural numbers \mathbb{N} with inequality. Another example: if X is a space and I is the set of open subsets of X . It's directed by saying that $U \leq V$ if $U \subseteq V$. This is because U, U' need not be comparable, but $U, U' \subseteq U \cup U'$. Another example is the positive natural numbers, with $i \leq j$ if $i|j$. This is because $i, j|(ij)$.

Definition 23.4. Let \mathcal{I} be a directed set. An \mathcal{I} -*directed diagram* in a category \mathcal{C} is a functor $\mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$. This means that for every $i \in \mathcal{I}$ we are given an object $X_i \in \mathcal{C}$, and for every $i \leq j$ we are given a map $X_i \xrightarrow{f_{i,j}} X_j$, in such a way that $f_{i,i} = 1_{X_i}$ and if $i \leq j \leq k$ then $f_{i,k} = f_{j,k} \circ f_{i,j} : X_i \rightarrow X_k$.

Example 23.5. If $\mathcal{I} = (\mathbb{N}, \leq)$, then you get a “linear system” $X_0 \xrightarrow{f_{01}} X_1 \xrightarrow{f_{12}} X_2 \rightarrow \cdots$.

Example 23.6. Suppose $\mathcal{I} = (\mathbb{N}_{>0}, |)$, i.e., the third example above. You can consider $\mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$, say assigning to each i the integers \mathbf{Z} , and $f_{ij} : \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{j/i} \mathbf{Z}$. This seems like a more “choice-free” way to get at a construction of \mathbf{Q} out of \mathbf{Z} .

These directed systems can be a little complicated. But there's a simple one, namely the constant one.

Example 23.7. Let \mathcal{I} be any directed system. Any object $A \in \mathcal{C}$ determines an \mathcal{I} -directed set, namely the constant functor $c_A : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$.

Not every directed system is constant, but we can try to find a best approximating constant system. To compare systems, we need morphisms. Of course, \mathcal{I} -directed systems in \mathcal{C} are functors

$\mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$. They have natural transformations, and those are the morphisms in the category of \mathcal{I} -directed systems. That is to say, a morphism is a choice of map $g_i : X_i \rightarrow Y_i$, for each $i \in \mathcal{I}$, such that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X_i & \longrightarrow & X_j \\ \downarrow g_i & & \downarrow g_j \\ Y_i & \longrightarrow & Y_j \end{array}$$

commutes for all $i \leq j$.

Definition 23.8. Let $X : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ be a directed system. A *direct limit* is an object L and a map $X \rightarrow c_L$ that is initial among maps to constant systems. This means that given any other map to a constant system, say $X \rightarrow c_A$, there is a unique map $f : L \rightarrow A$ such that

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & c_L \\ & \nearrow & \downarrow c_f \\ X & & c_A \end{array}$$

commutes.

This is a universal property. So two different direct limits are canonically isomorphic; but a directed system may fail to have a direct limit. For example, the linear directed systems we used to create the rational numbers exist in the category of finitely generated abelian groups; but \mathbf{Q} is not finitely generated, and there's no finitely generated group that will serve as a direct limit in the category of finitely generated abelian groups.

Example 23.9. Suppose we have an increasing sequence of subspaces, $X_0 \subseteq X_1 \subseteq \cdots \subseteq X$. This gives us a directed system of spaces, directed by the poset (\mathbb{N}, \leq) . It's pretty clear that as a *set* the direct limit of this system is the union of the subspaces. Suppose that union is X . Then saying that X is the direct limit of this directed system of spaces is saying that the topology on X is determined by the topology on the subspaces; it's the “weak topology,” characterized by the property that a map $f : X \rightarrow Y$ is continuous if and only if the restriction of f to each X_n is continuous. This is saying that a subset of X is open if and only if its intersection with each X_n is open in X .

Direct limits may be constructed from the material of coproducts and quotients. So suppose $X : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathcal{C}$ is a directed system. To construct the direct limit, begin by forming the coproduct over the elements of \mathcal{I} ,

$$\coprod_{i \in \mathcal{I}} X_i.$$

There are maps $\text{in}_i : X_i \rightarrow \coprod X_i$, but they are not yet compatible with the order relation in \mathcal{I} . Form a quotient of the coproduct to enforce that compatibility:

$$\varinjlim_{i \in \mathcal{I}} X_i = \left(\coprod_{i \in \mathcal{I}} X_i \right) / \sim$$

where \sim is the equivalence relation generated by requiring that for any $i \in \mathcal{I}$ and any $x \in X_i$,

$$\text{in}_i x \sim \text{in}_j f_{ij}(x).$$

The process of forming the coproduct and the quotient will depend upon the category you are working in, and may not be possible. In sets, coproduct is disjoint union and the quotient just forms equivalence classes. In abelian groups, the coproduct is the direct sum and to form the quotient you divide by the subgroup generated by differences.

Proposition 23.10. *Let \mathcal{I} be a direct set, and let $M : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathbf{Mod}_R$ be a \mathcal{I} -directed system of R -modules. There is a natural isomorphism*

$$(\varinjlim_I M_i) \otimes_R N \cong \varinjlim_I (M_i \otimes_R N).$$

Proof. Let's verify that both sides satisfy the same universal property. A map from $\varinjlim_I M_i \otimes_R N$ to an R -module L is the same thing as a linear map $\varinjlim_I M_i \rightarrow \mathrm{Hom}_R(N, L)$. This is the same as a compatible family of maps $M_i \rightarrow \mathrm{Hom}_R(N, L)$, which in turn is the same as a compatible family of maps $M_i \otimes_R N \rightarrow L$, which is the same as a linear map $\varinjlim_I (M_i \otimes_R N) \rightarrow L$. \square

Here's a lemma that lets us identify when a map to a constant functor is a direct limit.

Lemma 23.11. *Let $X : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ (or \mathbf{Mod}_R). A map $f : X \rightarrow c_L$ (given by $f_i : X_i \rightarrow L$ for $i \in \mathcal{I}$) is the direct limit if and only if:*

1. *For every $x \in L$, there exists an i and an $x_i \in X_i$ such that $f_i(x_i) = x$.*
2. *Let $x_i \in X_i$ be such that $f_i(x_i) = 0$ in L . Then there exists some $j \geq i$ such that $f_{ij}(x_i) = 0$ in X_j .*

Proof. Straightforward. \square

This lemma generalizes the observation that \mathbf{Q} is the colimit of the diagram we drew above for $\mathcal{I} = (\mathbb{N}_{>0}, |)$.

Proposition 23.12. *The direct limit functor $\varinjlim_I : \mathrm{Fun}(\mathcal{I}, \mathbf{Ab}) \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ is exact. In other words, if $X \xrightarrow{p} Y \xrightarrow{q} Z$ is an exact sequence of \mathcal{I} -directed systems (meaning that at every degree we get an exact sequence of abelian groups), then $\varinjlim_I X \rightarrow \varinjlim_I Y \rightarrow \varinjlim_I Z$ is exact.*

Proof. First of all, $p_i : X_i \rightarrow Y_i$ is zero, which is to say that it factors through the constant zero object, so $\varinjlim_I X \rightarrow \varinjlim_I Y$ is certainly the zero map. Let $y \in \varinjlim_I Y$, and suppose y maps to 0 in $\varinjlim_I Z$. By condition (1), there exists i such that $y = f_i(y_i)$ for some $y_i \in Y_i$. Then $0 = q(y) = f_i q(y_i)$ because q is a map of direct systems. This means that there is $j \geq i$ such that $f_{ij} q(y_i) = 0$ in Z_j . So $q f_{ij} y_i = 0$, again because q is a map of direct systems. We have an element in Y_j that maps to zero under q , so there is some $x_j \in X_j$ such that $p(x_j) = y_j$. Then $f_j(x_j) \in \varinjlim_I X$ maps to y . \square

The exactness of the direct limit has many useful consequences. For example:

Corollary 23.13. *Let $i \mapsto C(i)$ be a directed system of chain complexes. Then there is a natural isomorphism*

$$\varinjlim_{i \in \mathcal{I}} H_*(C(i)) \rightarrow H_*(\varinjlim_{i \in \mathcal{I}} C(i)).$$

Putting together things we have just said:

Corollary 23.14. $H_*(X; \mathbf{Q}) = H_*(X) \otimes \mathbf{Q}$.

So we can redefine the Betti numbers of a space X as

$$\beta_n = \dim_{\mathbf{Q}} H_n(X; \mathbf{Q})$$

and discuss the Euler characteristic entirely in terms of the rational vector spaces making up the rational homology of X .

24 Universal coefficient theorem

Suppose that we are given $H_*(X; \mathbf{Z})$. Can we compute $H_*(X; \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z})$? This is non-obvious. Consider the map $\mathbf{RP}^2 \rightarrow S^2$ that pinches \mathbf{RP}^1 to a point. In $H_2(\mathbf{RP}^2; \mathbf{Z}) = 0$, so in H_2 this map is zero. But in $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$ -coefficients, in dimension 2, this map gives an isomorphism. This shows that there's not a *functorial* relationship between $H_*(X; \mathbf{Z})$ and $H_*(X; \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z})$; the effect of a map in integral homology does not determine its effect in mod 2 homology. So how *do* we go between different coefficients? That's the mystery.

Let R be a commutative ring and M an R -module, and suppose we have a chain complex C_* of R -modules. It could be the singular complex of a space, but it doesn't have to be. Let's compare $H_n(C_*) \otimes M$ with $H_n(C_* \otimes M)$. (Here and below we'll just write \otimes for \otimes_R .) The latter thing gives homology with coefficients in M . How can we compare these two? Let's investigate, and build up conditions on R and C_* as we go along.

First, there's a natural map

$$\alpha : H_n(C_*) \otimes M \rightarrow H_n(C_* \otimes M),$$

sending $[z] \otimes m$ to $[z \otimes m]$. We propose to show that it is injective. The map α fits into a commutative diagram with exact columns like this:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & 0 & 0 \\ & \uparrow & \uparrow \\ H_n(C_*) \otimes M & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & H_n(C_* \otimes M) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ Z_n(C_*) \otimes M & \longrightarrow & Z_n(C_* \otimes M) \\ \uparrow & & \\ C_{n+1} \otimes M & \xrightarrow{=} & C_{n+1} \otimes M. \end{array}$$

Now, $Z_n(C_* \otimes M)$ is a submodule of $C_n \otimes M$, but the map $Z_n(C) \otimes M \rightarrow C_n \otimes M$ need not be ... unless we impose more restrictions. If we can guarantee that it is, then a diagram chase shows that α is a monomorphism.

So let's assume that R is a PID and that C_n is a free R -module for all n . Then the submodule $B_{n-1}(C_*) \subseteq C_{n-1}$ is again free, so the short exact sequence

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & Z_n(C_*) & \longrightarrow & C_n & \longrightarrow & B_{n-1}(C_*) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & & & & \searrow & \downarrow \\ & & & & & & C_{n-1} \end{array}$$

splits. So $Z_n(C_*) \rightarrow C_n$ is a split monomorphism, and hence $Z_n(C_*) \otimes M \rightarrow C_n \otimes M$ is too.

In fact, a little thought shows that this argument produces a splitting of the map α .

Now, α is not always an isomorphism. But it certainly is if $M = R$, and it's compatible with direct sums, so it certainly is if M is free. The idea is now to resolve M by frees, and see where that idea takes us.

So let

$$0 \rightarrow F_1 \rightarrow F_0 \rightarrow M \rightarrow 0$$

be a free resolution of M . Again, we're using the assumption that R is a PID, to guarantee that $\ker(F_0 \rightarrow M)$ is free. Again using the assumption that each C_n is free, we get a short exact sequence of chain complexes

$$0 \rightarrow C_* \otimes F_1 \rightarrow C_* \otimes F_0 \rightarrow C_* \otimes M \rightarrow 0.$$

In homology, this gives a long exact sequence. Unsplicing it gives the left-hand column in the following diagram.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 0 & & & & 0 \\
 \downarrow & & & & \downarrow \\
 \text{coker}(H_n(C_* \otimes F_1) \rightarrow H_n(C_* \otimes F_0)) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \text{coker}(H_n(C_*) \otimes F_1 \rightarrow H_n(C_*) \otimes F_0) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 H_n(C_* \otimes M) & \xrightarrow{=} & H_n(C_* \otimes M) \\
 \downarrow \partial & & \downarrow \\
 \ker(H_{n-1}(C_* \otimes F_1) \rightarrow H_{n-1}(C_* \otimes F_0)) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \ker(H_{n-1}(C_*) \otimes F_1 \rightarrow H_{n-1}(C_*) \otimes F_0) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow \\
 0 & & 0
 \end{array}$$

The right hand column occurs because α is an isomorphism when the module involved is free. But

$$\text{coker}(H_n(C_*) \otimes F_1 \rightarrow H_n(C_*) \otimes F_0) = H_n(C_*) \otimes M$$

and

$$\ker(H_{n-1}(C_*) \otimes F_1 \rightarrow H_{n-1}(C_*) \otimes F_0) = \text{Tor}_1^R(H_{n-1}(C_*), M).$$

Theorem 24.1 (Universal Coefficient Theorem). *Let R be a PID and C_* a chain complex of R -modules such that C_n is free for all n . Then there is a natural short exact sequence of R -modules*

$$0 \rightarrow H_n(C_*) \otimes M \xrightarrow{\alpha} H_n(C_* \otimes M) \xrightarrow{\partial} \text{Tor}_1^R(H_{n-1}(C_*), M) \rightarrow 0$$

that splits (but not naturally).

Example 24.2. The pinch map $\mathbf{RP}^2 \rightarrow S^2$ induces the following map of universal coefficient short exact sequences:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 0 \longrightarrow & H_2(\mathbf{RP}^2) \otimes \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} & \longrightarrow & H_2(\mathbf{RP}^2; \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & \text{Tor}_1(H_1(\mathbf{RP}^2), \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}) & \longrightarrow 0 \\
 & \downarrow 0 & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow 0 & \\
 0 \longrightarrow & H_2(S^2) \otimes \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} & \xrightarrow{\cong} & H_2(S^2; \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}) & \longrightarrow & \text{Tor}_1(H_1(S^2), \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}) & \longrightarrow 0
 \end{array}$$

This shows that the splitting of the universal coefficient short exact sequence cannot be made natural, and it explains the mystery that we began with.

Remark 24.3. The hypotheses are essential. Exercise: construct two counterexamples: one with $R = \mathbf{Z}$ but in which the groups in the chain complex are not free, and one in which $R = k[d]/d^2$ and the modules in C_* are free over R .

25 Künneth and Eilenberg-Zilber

We want to compute the homology of a product. Long ago, in Lecture 7, we constructed a bilinear map $S_p(X) \times S_q(Y) \rightarrow S_{p+q}(X \times Y)$, called the cross product. So we get a linear map $S_p(X) \otimes S_q(Y) \rightarrow S_{p+q}(X \times Y)$, and it satisfies the Leibniz formula, i.e., $d(x \times y) = dx \times y + (-1)^p x \times dy$. The method we used was really an example of the fundamental theorem of homological algebra. It works with any coefficient ring, not just the integers.

Definition 25.1. Let C_*, D_* be two chain complexes. Their *tensor product* is the chain complex with

$$(C_* \otimes D_*)_n = \bigoplus_{p+q=n} C_p \otimes D_q.$$

The differential $(C_* \otimes D_*)_n \rightarrow (C_* \otimes D_*)_{n-1}$ sends $C_p \otimes D_q$ into the submodule $C_{p-1} \otimes D_q \oplus C_p \otimes D_{q-1}$ by

$$x \otimes y \mapsto dx \otimes y + (-1)^p x \otimes dy.$$

So the cross product is a map of chain complexes $S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y) \rightarrow S_*(X \times Y)$. There are two questions:

- (1) Is this map an isomorphism in homology?
- (2) How is the homology of a tensor product of chain complexes related to the tensor product of their homologies?

It's easy to see what happens in dimension zero, because $\pi_0(X) \times \pi_0(Y) = \pi_0(X \times Y)$ implies that $H_0(X) \otimes H_0(Y) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_0(X \times Y)$.

Let's dispose of the purely algebraic question (2) first.

Theorem 25.2. Let R be a PID and C_*, D_* be chain complexes of R -modules. Assume that C_n is a free R -module for all n . There is a short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{p+q=n} H_p(C) \otimes H_q(D) \rightarrow H_n(C_* \otimes D_*) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{p+q=n-1} \text{Tor}_1^R(H_p(C), H_q(D)) \rightarrow 0$$

natural in these data.

Proof. This is exactly the same as the proof for the UCT. It's a good idea to work through this on your own. \square

Corollary 25.3. Under these conditions, if $C_* \rightarrow R$ and $D_* \rightarrow R$ are homology isomorphisms then so is $C_* \otimes D_* \rightarrow R$.

Our attack on question (1) is via the method of “acyclic models.” This is really a special case of the fundamental lemma of homological algebra!

Definition 25.4. Let \mathcal{C} be a category, and fix a set \mathcal{M} of object in \mathcal{C} , to be called the “models.” A functor $F : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ is \mathcal{M} -free if it is the free abelian group of a coproduct of corepresentable functors. That is, F is a direct sum of functors of the form $\mathbf{Z} \text{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(M, -)$ where $M \in \mathcal{M}$.

Example 25.5. Since we are interested in the singular homology of a product of two spaces, it may be sensible to take as \mathcal{C} the category of ordered pairs of spaces, $\mathcal{C} = \mathbf{Top}^2$, and for \mathcal{M} the set of pairs of simplices, $\mathcal{M} = \{(\Delta^p, \Delta^q) : p, q \geq 0\}$. Then

$$S_n(X \times Y) = \mathbf{Z}[\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Top}}(\Delta^n \times X) \times \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Top}}(\Delta^n, Y) = \mathbf{Z}\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Top}^2}((\Delta^n, \Delta^n), (X, Y)).$$

is \mathcal{M} -free.

Example 25.6. With the same category and models,

$$(S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y))_n = \bigoplus_{p+q=n} S_p(X) \otimes S_q(Y),$$

is \mathcal{M} -free, since the tensor product has as free basis the set

$$\coprod_{p+q=n} \mathrm{Sin}_p(X) \times \mathrm{Sin}_q(Y) = \coprod_{p+q=n} \mathrm{Hom}_{\mathbf{Top}^2}((\Delta^p, \Delta^q), (X, Y)).$$

Definition 25.7. A natural transformation of functors $\theta : F \rightarrow G$ is an \mathcal{M} -epimorphism if $\theta_M : F(M) \rightarrow G(M)$ is a surjection of abelian groups for every $M \in \mathcal{M}$. A sequence of natural transformations is a composable pair $G' \rightarrow G \rightarrow G''$ with trivial composition. Let K be the objectwise kernel of $G \rightarrow G''$. There is a factorization $G' \rightarrow K$. The sequence is \mathcal{M} -exact if $G' \rightarrow K$ is a \mathcal{M} -epimorphism. Equivalently, $G'(M) \rightarrow G(M) \rightarrow G''(M)$ is exact for all $M \in \mathcal{M}$.

Example 25.8. We claim that

$$\cdots \rightarrow S_n(X \times Y) \rightarrow S_{n-1}(X \times Y) \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow S_0(X \times Y) \rightarrow H_0(X \times Y) \rightarrow 0$$

is \mathcal{M} -exact. Just plug in (Δ^p, Δ^q) : you get an exact sequence, since $\Delta^p \times \Delta^q$ is contractible.

Example 25.9. The sequence

$$\cdots \rightarrow (S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y))_n \rightarrow (S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y))_{n-1} \rightarrow \cdots \rightarrow S_0(X) \otimes S_0(Y) \rightarrow H_0(X) \otimes H_0(Y) \rightarrow 0.$$

is also \mathcal{M} -exact, by Corollary 25.3.

The terms “ \mathcal{M} -free” and “ \mathcal{M} -exact” relate to each other in the expected way:

Lemma 25.10. Let \mathcal{C} be a category with a set of models \mathcal{M} and let $F, G, G' : \mathcal{C} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ be functors. Suppose that F is \mathcal{M} -free, let $G' \rightarrow G$ be a \mathcal{M} -epimorphism, and let $f : F \rightarrow G$ be any natural transformation. Then there is a lifting:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & G' \\ & \nearrow \bar{f} & \downarrow \\ F & \xrightarrow{f} & G \end{array}$$

Proof. Clearly we may assume that $F(X) = \mathbf{Z}\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(M, X)$. Suppose that $X = M \in \mathcal{M}$. We get:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} & & G'(M) \\ & \nearrow \bar{f}_M & \downarrow \\ \mathbf{Z}\mathrm{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(M, M) & \xrightarrow{f^M} & G(M) \end{array}$$

Consider $1_M \in \mathbf{Z} \operatorname{Hom}_{\mathcal{C}}(M, M)$. Its image $f_M(1_M) \in G(M)$ is hit by some element in $c_M \in G'(M)$, since $G' \rightarrow G$ is an \mathcal{M} -epimorphism. Define $\bar{f}_M(1_M) = c_M$.

Now we exploit naturality! Any $\varphi : M \rightarrow X$ should produce a commutative diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \mathcal{C}(M, M) & \xrightarrow{\bar{f}_M} & G'(M) \\ \downarrow \varphi_* & & \downarrow \varphi_* \\ \mathcal{C}(M, X) & \xrightarrow{\bar{f}_X} & G'(X) \end{array}$$

Chase 1_M around the diagram, to see what the value of $\bar{f}_X(\varphi)$ must be:

$$\bar{f}_X(\varphi) = \bar{f}_X(\varphi_*(1_M)) = \varphi_*(\bar{f}_M(1_M)) = \varphi_*(c_M).$$

Now extend linearly. You should check that this does define a natural transformation. \square

This is precisely the condition required to prove the Fundamental Lemma of Homological Algebra. So we have the

Theorem 25.11 (Acyclic Models). *Let \mathcal{M} be a set of models in a category \mathcal{C} . Let $\theta : F \rightarrow G$ be a natural transformation of functors from \mathcal{C} to \mathbf{Ab} . Let F_* and G_* be functors from \mathcal{C} to chain complexes, with augmentations $F_0 \rightarrow F$ and $G_0 \rightarrow G$. Assume that F_n is \mathcal{M} -free for all n , and that $G_* \rightarrow G \rightarrow 0$ is an \mathcal{M} -exact sequence. Then there is a unique natural chain homotopy of chain maps $F_* \rightarrow G_*$ covering θ .*

Corollary 25.12. *Suppose furthermore that θ is a natural isomorphism. If each G_n is \mathcal{M} -free and $F_* \rightarrow F \rightarrow 0$ is an \mathcal{M} -exact sequence, then any natural chain map $F_* \rightarrow G_*$ covering θ is a natural chain homotopy equivalence.*

Applying this to our category \mathbf{Top}^2 with models as before, we get the following theorem that completes work we did in Lecture 7.

Theorem 25.13 (Eilenberg-Zilber theorem). *There are unique chain homotopy classes of natural chain maps:*

$$S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y) \rightleftharpoons S_*(X \times Y)$$

covering the usual isomorphism

$$H_0(X) \otimes H_0(Y) \cong H_0(X \times Y),$$

and they are natural chain homotopy inverses.

Corollary 25.14. *There is an isomorphism $H(S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y)) \cong H_*(X \times Y)$.*

Combining this theorem with the algebraic Künneth theorem, we get:

Theorem 25.15 (Künneth theorem). *Take coefficients in a PID R . There is a short exact sequence*

$$0 \rightarrow \bigoplus_{p+q=n} H_p(X) \otimes H_q(Y) \rightarrow H_n(X \times Y) \rightarrow \bigoplus_{p+q=n-1} \operatorname{Tor}_1^R(H_p(X), H_q(Y)) \rightarrow 0$$

natural in X, Y . It splits as R -modules, but not naturally.

Example 25.16. If $R = k$ is a field, every module is already free, so the Tor term vanishes, and you get a Künneth isomorphism:

$$\times : H_*(X; k) \otimes_k H_*(Y; k) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_*(X \times Y; k)$$

This is rather spectacular. For example, what is $H_*(\mathbf{RP}^3 \times \mathbf{RP}^3; k)$, where k is a field? Well, if k has characteristic different from 2, \mathbf{RP}^3 has the same homology as S^3 , so the product has the same homology as $S^3 \times S^3$: the dimensions are 1, 0, 0, 2, 0, 0, 1. If $\text{ch } k = 2$, on the other hand, the cohomology modules are either 0 or k , and we need to form the graded tensor product:

$$\begin{array}{cccc} k & k & k & k \\ k & k & k & k \\ k & k & k & k \\ k & k & k & k \end{array}$$

so the dimensions of the homology of the product are 1, 2, 3, 4, 3, 2, 1.

The palindromic character of this sequence will be explained by Poincaré duality. Let's look also at what happens over the integers. Then we have the table of tensor products

	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	0	\mathbf{Z}
\mathbf{Z}	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	0	\mathbf{Z}
$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	0	$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$
0	0	0	0	0
\mathbf{Z}	\mathbf{Z}	$\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	0	\mathbf{Z}

There is only one nonzero Tor group, namely

$$\text{Tor}_1^{\mathbf{Z}}(H_1(\mathbf{RP}^3), H_1(\mathbf{RP}^3)) = \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}.$$

Putting this together, we get the groups

$$\begin{array}{c|c} H_0 & \mathbf{Z} \\ H_1 & \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \\ H_2 & \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \\ H_3 & \mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \\ H_4 & \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \\ H_5 & 0 \\ H_6 & \mathbf{Z} \end{array}$$

The failure of perfect symmetry here is interesting, and will also be explained by Poincaré duality.

Chapter 3

Cohomology and duality

26 Coproducts, cohomology

The next topic is cohomology. This is like homology, but it's a contravariant rather than covariant functor of spaces. There are three reasons why you might like a contravariant functor.

(1) Many geometric constructions *pull back*; that is, they behave contravariantly. For example, if I have some covering space $\tilde{X} \rightarrow X$ and a map $f : Y \rightarrow X$, I get a pullback covering space $f^*\tilde{X}$. A better example is vector bundles (that we'll talk about in 18.906) – they don't push out, they pullback. So if we want to study them by means of “natural” invariants, these invariants will have to lie in a (hopefully computable) group that also behaves contravariantly. This will lead to the theory of *characteristic classes*.

(2) The structure induced by the diagonal map from a space to its square induces structure in contravariant functors that is more general and easier to study.

(3) Cohomology turns out to be the target of the Poincaré duality map.

Let's elaborate on point (2). Every space has a diagonal map

$$X \xrightarrow{\Delta} X \times X.$$

This induces a map $H_*(X; R) \rightarrow H_*(X \times X; R)$, for any coefficient group R . Now, if R is a ring, we get a cross product map

$$\times : H_*(X; R) \otimes_R H_*(X; R) \rightarrow H_*(X \times X; R).$$

If R is a PID, the Künneth Theorem tells us that this map is a monomorphism. If the remaining term in the Künneth Theorem is zero, the cross product is an isomorphism. So if $H_*(X; R)$ is free over R (or even just flat over R), we get a “diagonal” or “coproduct”

$$\Delta : H_*(X; R) \rightarrow H_*(X; R) \otimes_R H_*(X; R).$$

This map is universally defined, and natural in X , if R is a field.

This kind of structure is unfamiliar, and at first seems a bit strange. After all, the tensor product is defined by a universal property for maps *out* of it; maps *into* it just are what they are.

Still, it's often useful, and we pause to fill in some of its properties.

Definition 26.1. Let R be a ring. A (graded) coalgebra over R is a (graded) R -module M equipped with a comultiplication $\Delta : M \rightarrow M \otimes_R M$ and a counit map $\varepsilon : M \rightarrow R$ such that the following

diagrams commute.

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 & & M & & \\
 & \swarrow = & \downarrow \Delta & \searrow = & \\
 R \otimes_R M & \xleftarrow{\varepsilon \otimes 1} & M \otimes_R M & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \varepsilon} & M \otimes_R R \\
 & & \downarrow \Delta & & \downarrow \Delta \otimes 1 \\
 M & \xrightarrow{\Delta} & M \otimes_R M & & \\
 \downarrow \Delta & & \downarrow 1 \otimes \Delta & & \\
 M \otimes_R M & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \Delta} & M \otimes_R M \otimes_R M & &
 \end{array}$$

It is *commutative* if in addition

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & M & \\
 \Delta \swarrow & & \searrow \Delta \\
 M \otimes_R M & \xrightarrow{\tau} & M \otimes_R M
 \end{array}$$

commutes, where $\tau(x \otimes y) = (-1)^{|x| \cdot |y|} y \otimes x$ is the twist map.

Using acyclic models, we saw that the the Künneth map is coassociative and cocommutative: The diagrams

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y) \otimes S_*(Z) & \xrightarrow{\times \otimes 1} & S_*(X \times Y) \otimes S_*(Z) \\
 \downarrow 1 \otimes \times & & \downarrow \times \\
 S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y \times Z) & \xrightarrow{\times} & S_*(X \times Y \times Z)
 \end{array}$$

and

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y) & \xrightarrow{\tau} & S_*(Y) \otimes S_*(X) \\
 \downarrow \times & & \downarrow \times \\
 S_*(X \times Y) & \xrightarrow{T_*} & S_*(Y \times X)
 \end{array}$$

commute up to natural chain homotopy, where τ is as defined above on the tensor product and $TX \times Y \rightarrow Y \times X$ is the swap map.

Corollary 26.2. *Suppose R is a PID and $H_*(X; R)$ is free over R . Then $H_*(X; R)$ has the natural structure of a commutative graded coalgebra over R .*

We could now just go on and talk about coalgebras. But they are less familiar, and available only if $H_*(X; R)$ is free over R . So instead we're going to dualize, talk about cohomology, and get an algebra structure. Some say that cohomology is better because you have algebras, but that's more of a sociological statement than a mathematical one.

Let's get on with it.

Definition 26.3. Let N be an abelian group. A *singular n -cochain* on X with values in N is a function $\text{Sin}_n(X) \rightarrow N$.

If N is an R -module, then I can extend linearly to get an R -module homomorphism $S_n(X; R) \rightarrow N$.

Notation 26.4. Write

$$S^n(X; N) = \text{Map}(\text{Sin}_n(X), N) = \text{Hom}_R(S_n(X; R), N).$$

This is going to give us something contravariant, that's for sure. But we haven't quite finished dualizing. The differential $d : S_{n+1}(X; N) \rightarrow S_n(X; R)$ induces a “coboundary map”

$$d : S^n(X; N) \rightarrow S^{n+1}(X; N)$$

defined by

$$(df)(\sigma) = (-1)^{n+1} f(d\sigma).$$

The sign is a little strange, and we'll see an explanation in a minute. Anyway, we get a “cochain complex,” with a differential that *increases* degree by 1. We still have $d^2 = 0$, since

$$(d^2 f)(\sigma) = \pm d(f(d\sigma)) = \pm f(d^2 \sigma) = \pm f(0) = 0,$$

so we can still take homology of this cochain complex.

Definition 26.5. The n th *singular cohomology group* of X with coefficients in an abelian group N is

$$H^n(X; N) = \frac{\ker(S^n(X; N) \rightarrow S^{n+1}(X; N))}{\text{im}(S^{n-1}(X; N) \rightarrow S^n(X; N))}.$$

Let's first compute $H^0(X; N)$. A 0-cochain is a function $\text{Sin}_0(X) \rightarrow N$; that is, a function (not required to be continuous!) $f : X \rightarrow N$. To compute df , take a 1-simplex $\sigma : \Delta^1 \rightarrow X$ and evaluate f on its boundary:

$$(df)(\sigma) = -f(d\sigma) = -f(\sigma(e_0) - \sigma(e_1)) = f(\sigma(e_1)) - f(\sigma(e_0)).$$

So f is a *cocycle* if it's constant on path components. That is to say:

Lemma 26.6. $H^0(X; N) = \text{Map}(\pi_0(X), N)$.

Warning 26.7. $S^n(X; \mathbf{Z}) = \text{Map}(\text{Sin}_n(X), \mathbf{Z}) = \prod_{\text{Sin}_n(X)} \mathbf{Z}$, which is probably an uncountable product. An awkward fact is that this is never free abelian.

The first thing a cohomology class does is to give a linear functional on homology, by “evaluation.” Let's spin this out a bit.

We want to tensor together cochains and chains. But to do that we should make the differential in $S^*(X)$ go down, not up. Just as a notational matter, let's write

$$S_{-n}^\vee(X; N) = S^n(X; N)$$

and define a differential $d : S_{-n}^\vee(X) \rightarrow S_{-n-1}^\vee(X)$ to be the differential $d : S^n(X) \rightarrow S^{n+1}(X)$. Now $S_*^\vee(X)$ is a chain complex, albeit a negatively graded one. Form the graded tensor product, with

$$(S_*^\vee(X; N) \otimes S_*(X))_n = \bigoplus_{p+q=n} S_p^\vee(X; N) \otimes S_q(X).$$

Now evaluation is a degree zero chain map

$$\langle -, - \rangle : S_*^\vee(X; N) \otimes S_*(X) \rightarrow N,$$

where N is regarded as a chain complex concentrated in degree 0. We would like this map to be a chain map. So let $f \in S^n(X; N)$ and $\sigma \in S_n(X)$, and compute

$$0 = d\langle f, \sigma \rangle = \langle df, \sigma \rangle + (-1)^n \langle f, d\sigma \rangle.$$

This forces

$$(df)(\sigma) = \langle df, \sigma \rangle = -(-1)^n f(d\sigma).$$

Here's the payoff: There's a natural map

$$H_{-n}(S_*^\vee(X; N)) \otimes H_n(S_*(X)) \rightarrow H_0(S_*^\vee(X; N) \otimes S_*(X)) \rightarrow N$$

This gives us the *Kronecker pairing*

$$\langle -, - \rangle : H^n(X; N) \otimes H_n(X) \rightarrow N.$$

We can develop the properties of cohomology in analogy with properties of homology. For example: If $A \subseteq X$, there is a restriction map $S^n(X; N) \rightarrow S^n(A; N)$, induced by the injection $\text{Sin}_n(A) \hookrightarrow \text{Sin}_n(X)$. And as long as A is nonempty, we can split this injection, so any function $\text{Sin}_n(A) \rightarrow N$ extends to $\text{Sin}_n(X) \rightarrow N$. This means that $S^n(X; N) \rightarrow S^n(A; N)$ is surjective. (This is the case if $A = \emptyset$, as well!)

Definition 26.8. The *relative n -cochain group* with coefficients in N is

$$\ker(S^n(X; N) \rightarrow S^n(A; N)).$$

This defines a sub cochain complex of $S^*(X; N)$, and we define

$$H^n(X, A; N) = H^n(S^*(X, A; N)).$$

The short exact sequence of cochain complexes

$$0 \rightarrow S^*(X, A; N) \rightarrow S^*(X; N) \rightarrow S^*(A; N) \rightarrow 0$$

induces the *long exact cohomology sequence*

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & \cdots & \xleftarrow{\delta} & & & \\ & & & & \delta & & \\ H^1(X, A; N) & \longrightarrow & H^1(X; N) & \longrightarrow & H^1(A; N) & & \\ & & \xleftarrow{\delta} & & & & \\ H^0(X, A; N) & \longrightarrow & H^0(X; N) & \longrightarrow & H^0(A; N). & & \end{array}$$

27 Ext and UCT

Let R be a ring (probably a PID) and N an R -module. The singular cochains on X with values in N ,

$$S^*(X; N) = \text{Map}(\text{Sin}_*(X), N),$$

then forms a cochain complex of R -modules. It is contravariantly functorial in X and covariantly functorial in N . The Kronecker pairing defines a map

$$H^n(X; N) \otimes_R H_n(X; R) \rightarrow N$$

whose adjoint

$$\beta : H^n(X; N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(H_n(X; R), N)$$

gives us an estimate of the cohomology in terms of the homology of X . Here's how well it does:

Theorem 27.1 (Mixed variance Universal Coefficient Theorem). *Let R be a PID and N an R -module, and let C_* be a chain-complex of free R -modules. Then there is a short exact sequence of R -modules,*

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Ext}_R^1(H_{n-1}(C_*), N) \rightarrow H^n(\text{Hom}_R(C_*, N)) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(H_n(C_*), N) \rightarrow 0,$$

natural in C_ and N , that splits (but not naturally).*

Taking $C_* = S_*(X; R)$, we the short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Ext}_R^1(H_{n-1}(X; R), N) \rightarrow H^n(X; N) \xrightarrow{\beta} \text{Hom}_R(H_n(X; R), N) \rightarrow 0$$

that splits, but not naturally. This also holds for relative cohomology.

What is this Ext ?

The problem that arises is that $\text{Hom}_R(-, N) : \mathbf{Mod}_R \rightarrow \mathbf{Mod}_R$ is not exact. Suppose I have an injection $M' \rightarrow M$. Is $\text{Hom}(M, N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(M', N)$ surjective? Does a map $M' \rightarrow N$ necessarily extend to a map $M \rightarrow N$? No! For example, $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \hookrightarrow \mathbf{Z}/4\mathbf{Z}$ is an injection, but the identity map $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$ does not extend over $\mathbf{Z}/4\mathbf{Z}$.

On the other hand, if $M' \xrightarrow{i} M \xrightarrow{p} M'' \rightarrow 0$ is an exact sequence of R -modules then

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M'', N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M, N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(M', N)$$

is again exact. Check this statement!

Now homological algebra comes to the rescue to repair the failure of exactness! Pick a free resolution of M ,

$$\cdots \rightarrow F_2 \rightarrow F_1 \rightarrow F_0 \rightarrow M \rightarrow 0.$$

Apply Hom to get a chain complex

$$0 \rightarrow \text{Hom}(F_0, N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(F_1, N) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(F_2, N) \rightarrow \cdots.$$

Definition 27.2. $\text{Ext}_R^n(M, N) = H^n(\text{Hom}_R(F_*, N))$.

Remark 27.3. Ext is well-defined and functorial, by the fundamental lemma of homological algebra. If M is free (or projective) then $\text{Ext}^n(M, -) = 0$ for $n > 0$, since we can take M as its own projective resolution. If R is a PID, then we can assume $F_1 = \ker(F_0 \rightarrow M)$ and $F_n = 0$ for $n > 1$, so $\text{Ext}^n = 0$ if $n > 1$. If R is a field, then $\text{Ext}^n = 0$ for $n > 0$.

Example 27.4. Let $R = \mathbf{Z}$ and take $M = \mathbf{Z}/k\mathbf{Z}$. This admits a simple free resolution: $0 \rightarrow \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{k} \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/k\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow 0$. Apply $\text{Hom}(-, N)$ to it, and remember that $\text{Hom}(\mathbf{Z}, N) = N$, to get the very short cochain complex, with entries in dimensions 0 and 1:

$$0 \rightarrow N \xrightarrow{k} N \rightarrow 0.$$

Taking homology gives us

$$\text{Hom}(\mathbf{Z}/k\mathbf{Z}, N) = \ker(k|_N) \quad \text{Ext}^1(\mathbf{Z}/k\mathbf{Z}, N) = N/kN.$$

Proof. of Theorem 27.1 First of all, notice that

$$C_n/Z_n \cong B_{n-1}$$

is a submodule C_{n-1} and hence is free. Thus both of the following short exact sequences split:

$$0 \rightarrow Z_n \rightarrow C_n \rightarrow C_n/Z_n \rightarrow 0 \quad (3.1)$$

$$0 \rightarrow Z_n/B_n \rightarrow C_n/B_n \rightarrow C_n/Z_n \rightarrow 0. \quad (3.2)$$

Note that the second one can be rewritten as

$$0 \rightarrow H_n \rightarrow C_n/B_n \rightarrow B_{n-1} \rightarrow 0.$$

Start with the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & B^n \operatorname{Hom}(C_*, N) & \longrightarrow & Z^n \operatorname{Hom}(C_*, N) & \longrightarrow & H^n(\operatorname{Hom}(C_*, N)) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \text{dotted} & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \text{dotted} \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(B_{n-1}, N) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(C_n/B_n, N) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(H_n, N) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

The bottom row arises from (3.2) and is exact because (3.2) splits. The middle arrow starts with $f : C_n \rightarrow N$ such that $C_{n+1} \xrightarrow{d} C_n \xrightarrow{f} N$ is zero. This condition is equivalent to requiring that f kill boundaries, and so it factors through a unique map $C_n/B_n \rightarrow N$.

We claim that the composite $B^n \operatorname{Hom}(C_*, N) \rightarrow \operatorname{Hom}(H_n, N)$ is trivial. So start with $f : C_n \rightarrow N$ such that $C_{n+1} \rightarrow C_n \rightarrow N$ is trivial. Then f kills B_n and so factors through C_n/B_n , giving an element of $\operatorname{Hom}(C_n/B_n, N)$; but it also kills the larger submodule Z_n , and hence factors through C_n/Z_n . This implies that the composite $H_n \rightarrow C_n/B_n \rightarrow N$ is trivial since $H_n \rightarrow C_n/B_n \rightarrow C_n/Z_n$ is.

So we can fill in the maps to get a map of short exact sequences. By the snake lemma, the right arrow is surjective and its kernel K fits into the short exact sequence at the top of the following diagram.

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & B^n \operatorname{Hom}(C_*, N) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(B_{n-1}, N) & \longrightarrow & K \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \text{dotted} & & \downarrow = & & \downarrow \text{dotted} \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & I & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(B_{n-1}, N) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Ext}^1(H_{n-1}, N) \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

The bottom row of this diagram comes from the long exact sequence associated to the short exact sequence

$$0 \rightarrow B_{n-1} \rightarrow Z_{n-1} \rightarrow H_{n-1} \rightarrow 0,$$

so

$$I = \operatorname{im}(\operatorname{Hom}(Z_{n-1}, N) \rightarrow \operatorname{Hom}(B_{n-1}, N)).$$

We claim that there is a surjection on the left as shown (making the square commutative). This completes the proof, since the snake lemma then implies that the right arrow is an isomorphism.

The left arrow occurs at the right of the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & Z^{n-1} \operatorname{Hom}(C_*, N) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(C_{n-1}, N) & \longrightarrow & B^n \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & \downarrow \text{dotted} & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \text{dotted} \\ 0 & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(H_{n-1}, N) & \longrightarrow & \operatorname{Hom}(Z_{n-1}, N) & \longrightarrow & I \longrightarrow 0 \end{array}$$

Here the middle surjection is induced from the split injection $Z_{n-1} \rightarrow C_{n-1}$. We need to construct the left arrow; this will finish the proof, since then the right arrow exists and is surjective again by the snake lemma.

So let $f : C_{n-1} \rightarrow N$ be such that $C_n \rightarrow C_{n-1} \rightarrow N$ is trivial. Its image under the vertical surjection is the composite $Z_{n-1} \rightarrow C_{n-1} \rightarrow N$. Now

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} C_n & \longrightarrow & C_{n-1} & \longrightarrow & N & & \\ \downarrow & & \uparrow & \nearrow & \uparrow & & \\ B_{n-1} & \longrightarrow & Z_{n-1} & \longrightarrow & H_{n-1} & \longrightarrow & 0 \end{array}$$

The composite $B_{n-1} \rightarrow N$ is trivial since $C_n \rightarrow B_{n-1}$ is surjective, and the desired factorization through H_{n-1} follows. \square

Remark 27.5. Question: Why is Ext called Ext?

Answer: It classifies extensions. Let R be a commutative ring, and let M, N be two R -modules. I can think about “extensions of M by N ,” that is, short exact sequences of the form

$$0 \rightarrow N \rightarrow L \rightarrow M \rightarrow 0.$$

For example, I have two extensions of $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$ by $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$:

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \oplus \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow 0$$

and

$$0 \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/4\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z} \rightarrow 0.$$

We’ll say that two extensions are equivalent if there’s a map of short exact sequences between them is the identity on N and M . The two extensions above aren’t equivalent, for example.

Another definition of $\text{Ext}_R^1(M, N)$ is the set of extensions like this modulo this notion of equivalence. The zero in the group is the split extension.

The universal coefficient theorem is useful in transferring properties of homology to cohomology. For example, if $f : X \rightarrow Y$ is a map that induces an isomorphism in $H_*(-; R)$, then it induces an isomorphism in $H^*(-; N)$ for any R -module N , at least provided that R is a PID. (This is true in general, however.)

Cohomology satisfies the appropriate analogues of the Eilenberg Steenrod axioms.

Homotopy invariance: If $f_0 \sim f_1 : (X, A) \rightarrow (Y, B)$, then

$$f_0^* = f_1^* : H^*(Y, B; N) \rightarrow H^*(X, A; N).$$

I can’t use the UCT to address this because the UCT only tells you that things are isomorphic. But we did establish a chain homotopy $f_{0,*} \sim f_{1,*} : S_*(X, A) \rightarrow S_*(Y, B)$, and applying Hom converts chain homotopies to cochain homotopies.

Excision: If $U \subseteq A \subseteq X$ such that $\overline{U} \subseteq \text{Int}(A)$, then $H^*(X, A; N) \rightarrow H^*(X - U, A - U; N)$ is an isomorphism. This follows from excision in homology and by the mixed variance UCT.

Mayer-Vietoris sequence: If $A, B \subseteq X$ are such that their interiors cover X , then there is a long exact sequence

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} & & & & & & \cdots \\ & & & & & \nearrow & \\ H^n(X; N) & \longleftrightarrow & H^n(A; N) \oplus H^n(B; N) & \longrightarrow & H^n(A \cap B; N) & & \\ & & \nwarrow & & & & \\ H^{n+1}(X; N) & \longrightarrow & \cdots & & & & \end{array}$$

Milnor axiom: The inclusions induce an isomorphism

$$H^*\left(\coprod_{\alpha} X_{\alpha}; N\right) \rightarrow \prod_{\alpha} H^*(X_{\alpha}; N).$$

28 Products in cohomology

We'll talk about the cohomology cross product first. Actually, the first step is to produce a map on chains that goes in the reverse direction from the cross product we constructed in Lecture 7.

Construction 28.1. For each pair of natural numbers p, q , we will define a natural homomorphism

$$\alpha : S_{p+q}(X \times Y) \rightarrow S_p(X) \otimes S_q(Y).$$

It suffices to define this on simplices, so let $\sigma : \Delta^{p+q} \rightarrow X \times Y$ be a singular $(p+q)$ -simplex in the product. I can write $\sigma = \begin{pmatrix} \sigma_1 \\ \sigma_2 \end{pmatrix}$ where $\sigma_1 : \Delta^{p+q} \rightarrow X$ and $\sigma_2 : \Delta^{p+q} \rightarrow Y$. I have to produce a p -simplex in X and a q -simplex in Y . First define two maps in the simplex category: the “front face” $\alpha_p : [p] \rightarrow [p+q]$, sending i to i for $0 \leq i \leq p$, and the “back face” $\omega_q : [q] \rightarrow [p+q]$, sending j to $j+p$ for $0 \leq j \leq q$. Use the same symbols for the affine extensions to maps $\Delta^p \rightarrow \Delta^{p+q}$ and $\Delta^q \rightarrow \Delta^{p+q}$. Now let

$$\alpha(\sigma) = \sigma_1 \circ \alpha_p \otimes \sigma_2 \circ \omega_q.$$

This seems like a very random construction; but it works! It's named after two great early algebraic topologists, Alexander and Whitney. For homework, you will show that these maps assemble into a chain map

$$\alpha : S_*(X \times Y) \rightarrow S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y).$$

This works over any ring R . To get a map in cohomology, we should form

$$S^p(X; R) \otimes_R S^q(Y; R) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(S_p(X; R) \otimes_R S_q(Y; R), R) \xrightarrow{\alpha^*} \text{Hom}_R(S_{p+q}(X \times Y; R), R) = S^{p+q}(X \times Y; R).$$

The first map goes like this: Given chain complexes C_* and D_* , we can consider the dual cochain complexes $\text{Hom}_R(C_*, R)$ and $\text{Hom}_R(D_*, R)$, and construct a chain map

$$\text{Hom}_R(C_*, R) \otimes_R \text{Hom}_R(D_*, R) \rightarrow \text{Hom}_R(C_* \otimes_R D_*, R)$$

by

$$f \otimes g \mapsto \begin{cases} (x \otimes y \mapsto (-1)^{pq} f(x)g(y)) & |x| = |f| = p, |y| = |g| = q \\ 0 & \text{otherwise.} \end{cases}$$

Again, I leave it to you to check that this is a chain map.

Altogether, we have constructed a natural chain map

$$\times : S^p(X) \otimes S^q(Y) \rightarrow S^{p+q}(X \times Y)$$

From this, we get a homomorphism

$$H^*(S^*(X) \otimes S^*(Y)) \rightarrow H^*(X \times Y).$$

I'm not quite done! As in the Künneth theorem, there is an evident natural map

$$H^*(X) \otimes H^*(Y) \rightarrow H^*(S^*(X) \otimes S^*(Y)).$$

The composite

$$\times : H^*(X) \otimes H^*(Y) \rightarrow H^*(S^*(X) \otimes S^*(Y)) \rightarrow H^*(X \times Y)$$

is the *cohomology cross product*.

It's not very easy to do computations with this, directly. We'll find indirect means. Let me make some points about this construction, though.

Definition 28.2. The *cup product* is the map obtained by taking $X = Y$ and composing with the map induced by the diagonal $\Delta : X \rightarrow X \times X$:

$$\cup : H^p(X) \otimes H^q(X) \xrightarrow{\times} H^{p+q}(X \times X) \xrightarrow{\Delta^*} H^{p+q}(X),.$$

These definitions make good sense with any ring for coefficients.

Let's explore this definition in dimension zero. I claim that $H^0(X; R) \cong \text{Map}(\pi_0(X), R)$ as rings. When $p = q = 0$, both α_0 and ω_0 are the identity maps, so we are just forming the pointwise product of functions.

There's a distinguished element in $H^0(X)$, namely the the function $\pi_0(X) \rightarrow R$ that takes on the value 1 on every path component. This is the identity for the cup product. This comes out because when $p = 0$ in our above story, then α_0 is just including the 0-simplex, and ω_q is the identity.

The cross product is also associative, even on the chain level.

Proposition 28.3. Let $f \in S^p(X)$, $g \in S^q(Y)$, and $h \in S^r(Z)$, and let $\sigma : \Delta^{p+q+r} \rightarrow X \times Y \times Z$ be any simplex. Then

$$((f \times g) \times h)(\sigma) = (f \times (g \times h))(\sigma).$$

Proof. Write σ_{12} for the composite of σ with the projection map $X \times Y \times Z \rightarrow X \times Y$, and so on. Then

$$((f \times g) \times h)(\sigma) = (-1)^{(p+q)r} (f \times g)(\sigma_{12} \circ \alpha_{p+q}) h(\sigma_3 \circ \omega_r).$$

But

$$(f \times g)(\sigma_{12} \circ \alpha_{p+q}) = (-1)^{pq} f(\sigma_1 \circ \alpha_p) g(\sigma_2 \circ \mu_q),$$

where μ_q is the “middle face,” sending ℓ to $\ell + p$ for $0 \leq \ell \leq q$. In other words,

$$((f \times g) \times h)(\sigma) = (-1)^{pq+qr+rp} f(\sigma_1 \circ \alpha_p) g(\sigma_2 \circ \mu_q) h(\sigma_3 \circ \omega_r).$$

I've used associativity of the ring. But you get exactly the same thing when you expand $(f \times (g \times h))(\sigma)$, so the cross product is associative. \square

Of course the diagonal map is “associative,” too, and we find that the cup product is associative:

$$(\alpha \cup \beta) \cup \gamma = \alpha \cup (\beta \cup \gamma).$$

But this product is obviously not commutative on the level of cochains. It treats the two maps completely differently. But we have ways of dealing with this. You will show for homework that the method of acyclic models shows that

$$\alpha \cup \beta = (-1)^{|\alpha||\beta|} \beta \cup \alpha.$$

So $H^*(X; R)$ forms a *commutative graded R -algebra*.

29 Cup product, continued

We have constructed an explicit map $S^p(X) \otimes S^q(Y) \xrightarrow{\times} S^{p+q}(Y)$ via:

$$(f \times g)(\sigma) = (-1)^{pq} f(\sigma_1 \circ \alpha_p) g(\sigma_2 \circ \omega_q)$$

where $\alpha_p : \Delta^p \rightarrow \Delta^{p+q}$ takes $k \mapsto k$ for $0 \leq k \leq p$ and $\omega_q : \Delta^q \rightarrow \Delta^{p+q}$ sends $h \mapsto j+p$ for $0 \leq j \leq q$. This is a chain map, and it induces a “cross product” $H(S^p(X) \otimes S^q(Y)) \rightarrow H_{p+q}(X \times Y)$ and, by composing with the map induced by the diagonal embedding, a “cup product”

$$\cup : H^p(X) \otimes H^q(X) \rightarrow H^{p+q}(X).$$

We formalize the structure that this product imposes on cohomology.

Definition 29.1. Let R be a commutative ring. A *graded R -algebra* is a graded R -module $\cdots, A_{-1}, A_0, A_1, A_2, \cdots$ equipped with maps $A_p \otimes_R A_q \rightarrow A_{p+q}$ and a map $\eta : R \rightarrow A_0$ that make the following diagram commute.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A_p \otimes_R R & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \eta} & A_p \otimes_R A_0 \\ & \searrow = & \downarrow \\ & & A_p \end{array} \quad \begin{array}{ccc} A_0 \otimes_R A_q & \xleftarrow{\eta \otimes 1} & R \otimes_R A_q \\ & \swarrow = & \downarrow \\ & & A_q \end{array}$$

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A_p \otimes_R (A_q \otimes_R A_r) & \longrightarrow & A_p \otimes_R A_{q+r} \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ A_{p+q} \otimes_R A_r & \longrightarrow & A_{p+q+r} \end{array}$$

A graded R -algebra A is *commutative* if the following diagram commutes:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} A_p \otimes_R A_q & \xrightarrow{\tau} & A_q \otimes_R A_p \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & A_{p+q} & \end{array}$$

where $\tau(x \otimes y) = (-1)^{pq} y \otimes x$.

We claim that $H^*(X; R)$ forms a commutative graded R -algebra under the cup product. This is nontrivial. On the cochain level, this is clearly not graded commutative. We're going to have to work hard – in fact, so hard that you're going to do some of it for homework. What needs to be checked is that the following diagram commutes up to natural chain homotopy.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S_*(X \times Y) & \xrightarrow{T_*} & S_*(Y \times X) \\ \alpha_{X,Y} \downarrow & & \downarrow \alpha_{Y,X} \\ S_*(X) \otimes_R S_*(Y) & \xrightarrow{\tau} & S_*(Y) \otimes_R S_*(X) \end{array}$$

Acyclic models helps us prove things like this.

You might hope that there is some way to produce a commutative product on a chain complex modeling $H^*(X)$. With coefficients in \mathbf{Q} , this is possible, by a construction due to Dennis Sullivan. With coefficients in a field of nonzero characteristic, it is not possible. Steenrod operations provide the obstruction.

My goal now is to compute the cohomology algebras of some spaces. Some spaces are easy! There is no choice for the product structure on $H^*(S^n)$, for example. (When $n = 0$, we get a free module of rank 2 in dimension 0. This admits a variety of commutative algebra structures; but we have already seen that $H^0(S_0) = \mathbf{Z} \times \mathbf{Z}$ as an algebra.) Maybe the next thing to try is a product of spheres. More generally, we should ask whether there is an algebra structure on $H^*(X) \otimes H^*(Y)$ making the cross product an algebra map. If A and B are two graded algebras, there *is* a natural algebra structure on $A \otimes B$, given by $1 = 1 \otimes 1$ and

$$(a' \otimes b')(a \otimes b) = (-1)^{|b'| \cdot |a|} a' a \otimes b' b.$$

If A and B are commutative, then so is $A \otimes B$ with this algebra structure.

Proposition 29.2. *The cohomology cross product*

$$\times : H^*(X) \otimes H^*(Y) \rightarrow H^*(X \times Y)$$

is an R -algebra homomorphism.

Proof. I have diagonal maps $\Delta_X : X \rightarrow X \times X$ and $\Delta_Y : Y \rightarrow Y \times Y$. The diagonal on $X \times Y$ factors as

$$\begin{array}{ccc} X \times Y & \xrightarrow{\Delta_{X \times Y}} & X \times Y \times X \times Y \\ & \searrow \Delta_X \times \Delta_Y \quad \nearrow 1 \times T \times 1 & \\ & X \times X \times Y \times Y & \end{array}$$

Let $\alpha_1, \alpha_2 \in H^*(X)$ and $\beta_1, \beta_2 \in H^*(Y)$. Then $\alpha_1 \times \beta_1, \alpha_2 \times \beta_2 \in H^*(X \times Y)$, and I want to calculate $(\alpha_1 \times \beta_1) \cup (\alpha_2 \times \beta_2)$. Let's see:

$$\begin{aligned} (\alpha_1 \times \beta_1) \cup (\alpha_2 \times \beta_2) &= \Delta_{X \times Y}^*(\alpha_1 \times \beta_1 \times \alpha_2 \times \beta_2) \\ &= (\Delta_X \times \Delta_Y)^*(1 \times T \times 1)^*(\alpha_1 \times \beta_1 \times \alpha_2 \times \beta_2) \\ &= (\Delta_X \times \Delta_Y)^*(\alpha_1 \times T^*(\beta_1 \times \alpha_2) \times \beta_2) \\ &= (-1)^{|\alpha_2| \cdot |\beta_1|} (\Delta_X \times \Delta_Y)^*(\alpha_1 \times \alpha_2 \times \beta_1 \times \beta_2) \end{aligned}$$

Now, I have a diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 H^*(X \times Y) & \xleftarrow{\quad \times_{X \times Y} \quad} & H^*(X) \otimes_R H^*(Y) \\
 (\Delta_X \times \Delta_Y)^* \uparrow & & \Delta_X^* \otimes \Delta_Y^* \uparrow \\
 H^*(X \times X \times Y \times Y) & \xleftarrow{\quad \times_{X \times X, Y \times Y} \quad} & H^*(X \times X) \otimes H^*(Y \times Y)
 \end{array}$$

This diagram commutes because the cross product is natural. We learn:

$$\begin{aligned}
 (\alpha_1 \times \beta_1) \cup (\alpha_2 \times \beta_2) &= (-1)^{|\alpha_2| \cdot |\beta_1|} (\Delta_X \times \Delta_Y)^* (\alpha_1 \times \alpha_2 \times \beta_1 \times \beta_2) \\
 &= (-1)^{|\alpha_2| \cdot |\beta_1|} (\alpha_1 \cup \alpha_2) \times (\beta_1 \cup \beta_2).
 \end{aligned}$$

That's exactly what we wanted. \square

Example 29.3. How about $H^*(S^p \times S^q)$? I'll assume that p and q are both positive, and leave the other cases to you. The Künneth theorem guarantees that $\times : H^*(S^p) \otimes H^*(S^q) \rightarrow H^*(S^p \times S^q)$ is an isomorphism. Write α for a generator of S^p and β for a generator of S^q ; and use the same notations for the pullbacks of these elements to $S^p \times S^q$ under the projections. Then

$$H^*(S^p \times S^q) = \mathbf{Z}\langle 1, \alpha, \beta, \alpha\beta \rangle,$$

and

$$\alpha^2 = 0, \quad \beta^2 = 0, \quad \alpha\beta = (-1)^{pq}\beta\alpha.$$

This calculation is useful!

Corollary 29.4. *Let $p, q > 0$. Any map $S^{p+q} \rightarrow S^p \times S^q$ induces the zero map in $H^{p+q}(-)$.*

Proof. Let $f : S^{p+q} \rightarrow S^p \times S^q$ be such a map. It induces an algebra map $f^* : H^*(S^p \times S^q) \rightarrow H^*(S^{p+q})$. This map must kill α and β , for degree reasons. But then it also kills their product, since f^* is multiplicative. \square

The space $S^p \vee S^q \vee S^{p+q}$ has the same cohomology groups as $S^p \times S^q$. Both are built as CW complexes with cells in dimensions 0, p , q , and $p+q$. But they are not homotopy equivalent. We can see this now because there is a map $S^p \vee S^q \vee S^{p+q} \rightarrow S^{p+q}$ inducing an *isomorphism* in $H^{p+q}(-)$, namely, the map that pinches the other two factors to the basepoint.

30 Surfaces and nondegenerate symmetric bilinear forms

We are aiming towards a proof of a fundamental cohomological property of compact manifolds.

Definition 30.1. A (topological) manifold is a Hausdorff space such that every point has an open neighborhood that is homeomorphic to some (finite dimensional) Euclidean space.

If all these Euclidean space can be chosen to be \mathbf{R}^n , we have an n -manifold.

In this lecture we will state a case of the Poincaré duality theorem and study some consequences of it, especially for compact 2-manifolds. This whole lecture will be happening with coefficients in \mathbf{F}_2 .

Theorem 30.2. *Let M be a compact manifold of dimension n . There exists a unique class $[M] \in H_n(M)$, called the fundamental class, such that for every p, q with $p + q = n$ the pairing*

$$H^p(M) \otimes H^q(M) \xrightarrow{\cup} H^n(M) \xrightarrow{\langle -, [M] \rangle} \mathbf{F}_2$$

is perfect.

This means that the adjoint map

$$H^p(M) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(H^q(M), \mathbf{F}_2)$$

is an isomorphism. Since cohomology vanishes in negative dimensions, one thing this implies is that $H^p(M) = 0$ for $p > n$. Since M is compact, $\pi_0(M)$ is finite, and

$$H^n(M) = \text{Hom}(H^0(M), \mathbf{F}_2) = \text{Hom}(\text{Map}(\pi_0(M), \mathbf{F}_2), \mathbf{F}_2) = \mathbf{F}_2[\pi_0(M)].$$

A vector space V admitting a perfect pairing $V \otimes W \rightarrow \mathbf{F}_2$ is necessarily finite dimensional; so $H^p(M)$ is in fact finite-dimensional for all p .

Combining this pairing with the universal coefficient theorem, we get isomorphisms

$$H^{n-p}(M) \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{Hom}(H^p(M), \mathbf{F}_2) \xleftarrow{\cong} H_p(M).$$

The homology and cohomology classes corresponding to each other under this isomorphism are said to be “Poincaré dual.”

Using these isomorphisms, the cup product pairing can be rewritten as a homology pairing:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H_p(M) \otimes H_q(M) & \xrightarrow{\cap} & H_{n-p-q}(M) \\ \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong \\ H^{n-p}(M) \otimes H^{n-q}(M) & \xrightarrow{\cup} & H^{2n-p-q}(M). \end{array}$$

This is the *intersection pairing*. Here’s how to think of this. Take homology classes $\alpha \in H_p(M)$ and $\beta \in H_q(M)$ and represent them (if possible!) as the image of the fundamental classes of submanifolds of M , of dimensions p and q . Move them if necessary to make them intersect “transversely.” Then their intersection will be a submanifold of dimension $n - p - q$, and it will represent the homology class $\alpha \cap \beta$.

This relationship between the cup product and the intersection pairing is the source of the symbol for the cup product.

Example 30.3. Let $M = T^2 = S^1 \times S^1$. We know that

$$H^1(M) = \mathbf{F}_2\langle \alpha, \beta \rangle$$

and $\alpha^2 = \beta^2 = 0$, while $\alpha\beta = \beta\alpha$ generates $H^2(M)$. The Poincaré duals of these classes are represented by cycles wrapping around one or the other of the two factor circles. They can be made to intersect in a single point. This reflects the fact that

$$\langle \alpha \cup \beta, [M] \rangle = 1.$$

Similarly, the fact that $\alpha^2 = 0$ reflects the fact that its Poincaré dual cycle can be moved so as not to intersect itself.

This example exhibits a particularly interesting fragment of the statement of Poincaré duality: In an even dimensional manifold – say $n = 2k$ – the cup product pairing gives us a nondegenerate symmetric bilinear form on $H^k(M)$. As indicated above, this can equally well be considered a bilinear form on $H_k(M)$, and it is then to be thought of as describing the number of points (mod 2) two k -cycles intersect in, when put in general position relative to one another. It's called the *intersection form*. We'll denote it

$$\alpha \cdot \beta = \langle \alpha \cup \beta, [M] \rangle.$$

Example 30.4. In terms of the basis α, β , the intersection form has matrix

$$\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}.$$

This is a “hyperbolic form.”

Let's discuss finite dimensional nondegenerate symmetric bilinear forms over \mathbf{F}_2 in general. A form on V restricts to a form on any subspace $W \subseteq V$, but the restricted form may be degenerate. Any subspace has an *orthogonal complement*

$$W^\perp = \{v \in V : v \cdot w = 0 \text{ for all } w \in W\}.$$

Lemma 30.5. *The restriction of a nondegenerate bilinear form on V to a subspace W is nondegenerate exactly when $W \cap W^\perp = 0$. In that case W^\perp is also nondegenerate, and the splitting*

$$V \cong W \oplus W^\perp$$

respects the forms.

Using this easy lemma, we may inductively decompose a general (finite dimensional) symmetric bilinear form. First, if there is a vector $v \in V$ such that $v \cdot v = 1$, then it generates a nondegenerate subspace and

$$V = \langle v \rangle \oplus \langle v \rangle^\perp.$$

Continuing to split off one-dimensional subspaces brings us to the situation of a nondegenerate symmetric bilinear form such that $v \cdot v = 0$ for every vector. Unless $V = 0$ we can pick a nonzero vector. Since the form is nondegenerate, we may find another vector w such that $v \cdot w = 1$. The two together generate a 2-dimensional hyperbolic subspace. Split it off and continue. We conclude:

Proposition 30.6. *Any finite dimensional nondegenerate symmetric bilinear form splits as an orthogonal direct sum of forms with matrices $[1]$ and $\begin{bmatrix} 0 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 \end{bmatrix}$.*

Let **Bil** be the set of isomorphism classes of finite dimensional nondegenerate symmetric bilinear forms over \mathbf{F}_2 . I've just given a classification of these things. This is a commutative monoid under orthogonal direct sum. It can be regarded as the set of nonsingular symmetric matrices modulo the equivalence relation of “similarity”: Two matrices M and N are *similar* if $N = AMA^T$ for some nonsingular A .

Claim 30.7.

$$\begin{bmatrix} & 1 & \\ 1 & & \\ & & 1 \end{bmatrix} \sim \begin{bmatrix} 1 & & \\ & 1 & \\ & & 1 \end{bmatrix}$$

Proof. This is the same thing as saying that $\begin{pmatrix} & 1 \\ 1 & \\ & & 1 \end{pmatrix} = AA^T$ for some nonsingular A . Let

$$A = \begin{bmatrix} 1 & 1 & 1 \\ 1 & 0 & 1 \\ 0 & 1 & 1 \end{bmatrix}. \quad \square$$

It's easy to see that there are no further relations; **Bil** is the commutative monoid with two generators I and H , subject to the relation $I + H = 3I$.

Let's go back to topology. Let $n = 2$, $k = 1$ (so that $2k = n$). Then you get an intersection pairing on $H_1(M)$. Consider \mathbf{RP}^2 . We know that $H_1(\mathbf{RP}^2) = \mathbf{F}_2$. This must be the form we labelled I . This says that anytime you have a nontrivial cycle on a projective plane, there's nothing I can do to remove its self intersections. You can see this. The projective plane is a Möbius band with a disk sown on along the boundary. The waist of the Möbius band serves as a generating cycle. The observation is that if this cycle is moved to intersect itself transversely, it must intersect itself an odd number of times.

We can produce new surfaces from old by a process of "addition." Given two connected surfaces Σ_1 and Σ_2 , cut a disk out of each one and sew them together along the resulting circles. This is the *connected sum* $\Sigma_1 \# \Sigma_2$.

Proposition 30.8. *There is an isomorphism*

$$H^1(\Sigma_1 \# \Sigma_2) \cong H^1(\Sigma_1) \oplus H^1(\Sigma_2)$$

compatible with the intersection forms.

Proof. Let's compute the cohomology of $\Sigma_1 \# \Sigma_2$ using Mayer-Vietoris. The two dimensional cohomology of $\Sigma_i - D^2$ vanishes because the punctured surface retracts onto its 1-skeleton. The relevant fragment is

$$0 \rightarrow H^1(\Sigma_1 \# \Sigma_2) \rightarrow H^1(\Sigma_1 - D^2) \oplus H^1(\Sigma_2 - D^2) \rightarrow H^1(S^1) \xrightarrow{\delta} H^2(\Sigma_1 \# \Sigma_2) \rightarrow 0.$$

The boundary map must be an isomorphism, because the connected sum is a compact connected surface so has nontrivial H^2 . \square

The classification of surfaces may now be summarized as follows:

Theorem 30.9. *Formation of the intersection bilinear form gives isomorphism of commutative monoids $\mathbf{Surf} \rightarrow \mathbf{Bil}$.*

This is a kind of model result of algebraic topology! – a complete algebraic classification of a class of geometric objects. The oriented surfaces correspond to the bilinear forms of type gH ; g is the *genus*. But it's a little strange. We must have a relation corresponding to $H \oplus I = 3I$, namely

$$T^2 \# \mathbf{RP}^2 \cong (\mathbf{RP}^2) \#^3.$$

The two-fold connected sum $\mathbf{RP}^2 \# \mathbf{RP}^2$ is the Klein bottle K . In fact, more generally

Claim 30.10. If Σ is a nonoriented surface then $\Sigma \# T^2 \cong \Sigma \# K$.

There's more to be said about this. Away from characteristic 2, symmetric bilinear forms and quadratic forms are interchangeable. But over \mathbf{F}_2 you can ask for a quadratic form q such that

$$q(x + y) = q(x) + q(y) + x \cdot y.$$

This is a “quadratic refinement” of the symmetric bilinear form. Of course it implies that $x \cdot x = 0$ for all x , so this will correspond to some further structure on an oriented surface. This structure is a “framing,” a trivialization of the normal bundle of an embedding into a high dimensional Euclidean space. There are then further invariants of this framing; this is the story of the Kervaire invariant.

31 Local coefficients and orientations

The fact that a manifold is locally Euclidean puts surprising constraints on its cohomology, captured in the statement of Poincaré duality. To understand how this comes about, we have to find ways to promote *local information* – like the existence of Euclidean neighborhoods – to *global information* – like restrictions on the structure of the cohomology. Today we'll study the notion of an orientation, which is the first link between local and global.

The local-to-global device relevant to this is the notion of a “local coefficient system,” which is based on the more primitive notion of a covering space. We summarize that theory, since it is a prerequisite of this course.

Definition 31.1. A continuous map $p : E \rightarrow B$ is a *covering space* if

- (1) every point pre-image is a discrete subspace of E , and
- (2) every $b \in B$ has a neighborhood V admitting a map $p^{-1}(V) \rightarrow p^{-1}(b)$ such that the induced map

$$\begin{array}{ccc} p^{-1}(V) & \xrightarrow{\cong} & V \times p^{-1}(b) \\ & \searrow p \quad \swarrow \text{pr}_1 & \\ & B & \end{array}$$

is a homeomorphism.

The space B is the “base,” E the “total space.”

Example 31.2. A trivial example is given by the projection map $\text{pr}_1 : B \times F \rightarrow B$ where F is discrete. A covering space of this form is said to be *trivial*, so the covering space condition can be rephrased as “locally trivial.”

The first interesting example is the projection map $S^n \rightarrow \mathbf{RP}^n$ obtained by identifying antipodal maps on the sphere.

This example generalizes in the following way.

Definition 31.3. An action of a group π on a space X is *principal* or *totally discontinuous* (terrible language, since we are certainly assuming that every group element acts by homeomorphisms) provided every element $x \in X$ has a neighborhood U such that the only time U and gU intersect is when $g = 1$.

This is a strong form of “freeness” of the action. It is precisely what is needed to guarantee:

Lemma 31.4. *If π acts principally on X then the orbit projection map $X \rightarrow \pi \backslash X$ is a covering space.*

It is not hard to use local triviality to prove the following:

Theorem 31.5 (Unique path lifting). *Let $p : E \rightarrow B$ be a covering space, and $\omega : I \rightarrow B$ a path in the base. For any $e \in E$ such that $p(e) = \omega(0)$, there is a unique path $\tilde{\omega} : I \rightarrow E$ in E such that $p\tilde{\omega} = \omega$ and $\tilde{\omega}(0) = e$.*

This leads to a right action of $\pi_1(B, b)$ on $F = p^{-1}(b)$: Represent an element of $\pi_1(B)$ by a path ω ; for an element $e \in p^{-1}(b)$ let $\tilde{\omega}$ be the lift of ω with $\tilde{\omega}(0) = e$; and define

$$e \cdot [\omega] = \tilde{\omega}(1) \in E.$$

This element lies in F because ω was a *loop*, ending at b . One must check that this action by $[\omega] \in \pi_1(B, b)$ does not depend upon the choice of representative ω , and that we do indeed get an *action*:

$$e \cdot (ab) = (e \cdot a) \cdot b, \quad e \cdot 1 = e.$$

Given a principal π -action on X , with orbit space B , we can more than just form the orbit space! If we also have a right action of π on a set F , we can form a new covering space over B with F as “generic” fiber. Write $F \times_{\pi} X$ for the quotient of the product space $F \times X$ by the equivalence relation

$$(s, gx) \sim (sg, x), \quad g \in \pi.$$

The composite projection $F \times X \rightarrow X \rightarrow B$ factors through a map $F \times_{\pi} X \rightarrow B$, which is easily seen to be a covering space. Any element $x \in X$ determines a homeomorphism

$$F \rightarrow p^{-1}p(x) \text{ by } s \mapsto [s, x].$$

Of course $* \times_{\pi} X = B$, and if we let π act on itself by right translation, $\pi \times_{\pi} X = X$.

Covering spaces of a fixed space B form a category \mathbf{Cov}_B , in which a morphism $E' \rightarrow E$ is “covering transformation,” that is, a map $f : E' \rightarrow E$ making

$$\begin{array}{ccc} E' & \xrightarrow{f} & E \\ & \searrow & \swarrow \\ & B & \end{array}$$

commute. Sending $p : E \rightarrow B$ to $p^{-1}(b)$ with its action by $\pi_1(B, b)$ gives a functor

$$\mathbf{Cov}_B \rightarrow \mathbf{Set} - \pi_1(B, b)$$

to the category of right actions of $\pi_1(B, b)$ on sets. For connected spaces, this is usually an equivalence of categories. The technical assumption required is this: A space B is *semilocally simply connected* if it is path connected and for every point b and every neighborhood U of b , there exists a smaller neighborhood V such that $\pi_1(V, b) \rightarrow \pi_1(X, b)$ is trivial. This is a very weak condition!

Theorem 31.6. *Assume that B is semi-locally simply connected. Then the functor $\mathbf{Cov}_B \rightarrow \mathbf{Set} - \pi_1(B, b)$ is an equivalence of categories.*

This is another one of those perfect theorems in algebraic topology!

The covering space corresponding under this equivalence to the translation action of $\pi_1(B, b)$ on itself is the *universal cover* of B , denoted by $\tilde{B} \rightarrow B$. Since the automorphism group of π as a

right π -set is π (acting by left translation), the automorphism group of $\tilde{B} \rightarrow B$ as a covering space of B is $\pi_1(B, b)$. This action is principal, and the covering space corresponding to a $\pi_1(B, b)$ -set S is given by the balanced product $S \times_{\pi_1(B, b)} \tilde{B}$.

Covering spaces come up naturally in our study of topological manifolds. For any space X , we can probe the structure of X in the neighborhood of $x \in X$ by studying $H_*(X, X - x)$. By excision, this group depends only on the structure of X “locally at x ”: For any neighborhood U of x , excising the complement of U gives an isomorphism

$$H_*(U, U - x) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_*(X, X - x).$$

The graded R -module $H_*(X, X - x; R)$ is the *local homology of X at x* .

When the space is an n -manifold – let’s write M for it – the local homology is very simple. It’s nonzero only in dimension n . This has a nice immediate consequence, by the way: there is a well-defined locally constant function $\dim : M \rightarrow \mathbb{N}$, sending x to the dimension in which $H_*(M, M - x)$ is nontrivial. For an n -manifold, it’s the constant function with value n .

In fact the whole family of homology groups $H_n(M, M - x)$ is “locally constant.” This is captured in the statement that taken together, as x varies over M , they constitute a covering space over M . So begin by defining

$$o_M = \coprod_{x \in M} H_n(M, M - x)$$

as sets. There is an evident projection map $p : o_M \rightarrow M$. We aim to put a topology on o_M with the property that this map is a covering space. This will use an important map $j_{A, x}$, defined for any closed set $A \subseteq M$ and $x \in A$ as the map induced by an inclusion of pairs:

$$j_x : H_n(M, M - A) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - x)$$

Define a basis of opens $V_{U, x, \alpha}$ in o_M indexed by triples (U, x, α) where U is open in M , $x \in U$, and $\alpha \in H_n(M, M - \overline{U})$:

$$V_{U, x, \alpha} = \{j_x(\alpha) : x \in U\}.$$

Each $\alpha \in H_n(M, M - \overline{U})$ thus defines a “sheet” of o_M over U . We leave it to you to check that this is indeed a covering space.

This covering space has more structure: each fiber is an abelian group, an infinite cyclic abelian group. These structures vary continuously as you move from one fiber to another. To illuminate this structure, observe that the category \mathbf{Cov}_B has finite products; they are given by the fiber product or pullback, $E' \times_B E \rightarrow B$. The empty product is the terminal object, $B \rightarrow B$. This lets us define an “abelian group object” in \mathbf{Cov}_B ; it’s an object $E \rightarrow B$ together with maps $E \times_B E \rightarrow E$ and $B \rightarrow E$ over B , satisfying some evident conditions that are equivalent to requiring that they render each fiber an abelian group. If you have a ring around you can also ask for a map $(B \times R) \times_B E \rightarrow E$ making each fiber an R -module.

The structure we have defined is a *local coefficient system* (of R -modules). We already have an example; if M is an n -manifold, we have the *orientation local system* o_M over M .

It’s useful to allow coefficients in a commutative ring R ; so define $o_M \otimes R$ to be the local system of R -modules obtained by tensoring each fiber with R .

The classification theorem for covering spaces has as a corollary:

Theorem 31.7. *Let B be path connected and semi-locally simply connected. Then forming the fiber over a point gives an equivalence of categories from the category of local coefficient systems of R -modules over B and the category of modules over the group algebra $R[\pi_1(B, b)]$.*

Our R -modules are quite simple: they are free of rank 1. Since any automorphism of such an R -module is given by multiplication by a unit in R , we find that the local coefficient system is defined by giving a homomorphism

$$\pi_1(B, b) \rightarrow R^\times$$

or, what is the same, an element of $H^1(B; R^\times)$.

When $R = \mathbf{Z}$, this homomorphism

$$w_1 : \pi_1(B, b) \rightarrow \{\pm 1\}$$

is the “first Stiefel-Whitney class.” If it is trivial, you can pick consistent generators for $H_n(M, M-x)$ as x runs over M : the manifold is “orientable,” and is *oriented* by one of the two possible choices. If it is nontrivial, the manifold is *nonorientable*. I hope it’s clear that the Möbius band is nonorientable, and hence any surface containing the Möbius band is as well.

The set of generators of the fibers of o_M form a sub covering space, a double cover of M . It is the “orientation double cover.” If M is orientable (and connected) it is trivial; it consists of two copies of M . An orientation consists in choosing one or the other of the components. If M is nonorientable (and connected) the orientation double cover is again connected. An interesting fact is that its total space is a manifold in its own right, and is orientable; in fact it carries a canonical orientation.

When $R = \mathbf{F}_2$, every manifold is orientable, and uniquely so, since $\mathbf{F}_2^\times = \{1\}$.

Now if $p : E \rightarrow B$ is a covering space, one of the things you may want to do is consider a *section* of p ; that is, a continuous function $\sigma : B \rightarrow E$ such that $p \circ \sigma = 1_B$. Write $\Gamma(B; E)$ for the set of sections of $p : E \rightarrow B$. Under the correspondence between covering spaces and actions of π ,

$$\Gamma(B; E) = (p^{-1}(b))^{\pi_1(B, b)},$$

the fixed point set for the action of $\pi_1(B, b)$ on $p^{-1}(b)$. If E is a local system of R -modules, this is a sub R -module.

In these terms, an orientation is a section of the orientation double cover.

This relates to the “globalization” project we started out talking about. A section over B is in fact called a “global section.” In the case of the orientation local system, we have a canonical map

$$j : H_n(M; R) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M \otimes R),$$

described as follows. The value of $j(a)$ at $x \in M$ is the restriction of a to $H_n(M, M-x)$. The first “local-to-global” theorem, a special case of Poincaré duality, is this:

Theorem 31.8. *If M is compact, the map $j : H_n(M; R) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M \otimes R)$ is an isomorphism.*

We will prove this theorem in the next lecture.

The representation of $\pi_1(B)$ on the fiber of $o_M \otimes R$ over b is given by the composite $\pi_1(B) \rightarrow \{\pm 1\} \rightarrow R^\times$. If this is the trivial homomorphism, the fixed points of this representation on R form all of R . If not, the fixed points are the subgroup of R of elements of order 2, written $R[2]$.

Corollary 31.9. *If M is a compact and connected n -manifold, then*

$$H_n(M; R) \cong \begin{cases} R & \text{if } M \text{ is orientable} \\ R[2] & \text{if not.} \end{cases}$$

In the first case, a generator of $H_n(M; R)$ is a *fundamental class* for the manifold. You should think of the manifold itself as a cycle representing this homology class. It is characterized as a class restricting to a generator of $H_n(M, M - x)$ for all x ; this is saying that the cycle “covers” the point x once.

The first isomorphism in the theorem depends upon this choice of fundamental class. But in the second case, the isomorphism is canonical. Over \mathbf{F}_2 , any compact connected manifold has a unique fundamental class, the generator of $H_n(M; \mathbf{F}_2) = \mathbf{F}_2$.

32 Proof of the orientation theorem

Recall the theorem:

Theorem 32.1. *If M is a compact n -manifold, $H_q(M; R) = 0$ for $q > n$, and the map $j : H_n(M; R) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M \otimes R)$ is an isomorphism.*

The map j assigns to a homology class $c \in H_n(M)$ the section of the orientation local system that takes on the value $j_x(c) \in H_n(M, M - x)$ at $x \in M$ given by restriction.

The proof will proceed by an induction on subspaces of M . To make this induction go, I need to make two refinements.

First, you can't expect j to be surjective if M isn't compact. Here's why. Any homology class in M is represented by a chain, and the union of images of the simplices making up that chain is a compact subset K of M . If x is outside of K , then $K \subseteq M - x$ and the restriction map factors as

$$H_n(M) \rightarrow H_n(M, K) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - x)$$

But since c is in the image of K , it maps to zero in $H_n(M, K)$.

What this shows is that j lands in the module of sections with “compact support.”

Definition 32.2. Let E be a local coefficient system over a space X . The *support* of a section σ is

$$\text{supp}(\sigma) = \overline{\{x \in X : \sigma(x) \neq 0\}}.$$

The set of sections with compact support is a submodule

$$\Gamma_c(X; E) \subseteq \Gamma(X; E).$$

So $j : H_n(M; R) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(M; o_M \otimes R)$.

The second refinement seems a little artificial, but it's part of the inductive process. Let $A \subset M$ be a closed subset. If $x \in A$ then $M - A \subseteq M - x$, and the inclusion inducing j_x factors as

$$(M, \emptyset) \hookrightarrow (M, M - A) \hookrightarrow (M, M - x).$$

Let $\Gamma(A; o_M)$ denote the module of sections of the restriction of o_M to A , and $\Gamma_c(A; o_M)$ the submodule of such sections with compact support. Then

$$j : H_n(M, M - A) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A; o_M).$$

Theorem 32.3. *Let M be any n -manifold and A a closed subset of M . Then $H_q(M, M - A; R) = 0$ for $q > n$, and the map $j : H_n(M, M - A; R) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A; o_M \otimes R)$ is an isomorphism.*

Taking $A = M$, we find that $H_q(M; R) = 0$ for $q > n$ and

$$j : H_n(M; R) \xrightarrow{\cong} \Gamma_c(M; o_M \otimes R).$$

This includes the theorem we stated at the outset. But it says something if M is not compact, as well. If M is connected and not compact, then any compactly supported section must be zero somewhere, but then it is zero everywhere by unique path lifting. So in that case $H_n(M; R) = 0$.

33 A plethora of products

Recall that we have the Kronecker pairing

$$\langle -, - \rangle : H^p(X : R) \otimes H_p(X : R) \rightarrow R.$$

It's obviously not "natural," because H^p is contravariant while homology is covariant. But given $f : X \rightarrow Y$, $b \in H^p(Y)$, and $x \in H_p(X)$, we can ask: How does $\langle f^*b, x \rangle$ relate to $\langle b, f_*x \rangle$?

Claim 33.1. $\langle f^*b, x \rangle = \langle b, f_*x \rangle$.

Proof. This is easy! I find it useful to write out diagrams of where things are. We're going to work on the chain level.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \text{Hom}(S_p(Y), R) \otimes S_p(X) & \xrightarrow{1 \otimes f_*} & \text{Hom}(S_p(Y), R) \otimes S_p(Y) \\ \downarrow f^* \otimes 1 & & \downarrow \langle -, - \rangle \\ \text{Hom}(S_p(X), R) \otimes S_p(X) & \xrightarrow{\langle -, - \rangle} & R \end{array}$$

We want this diagram to commute. Suppose $[\beta] = b$ and $[\xi] = x$. Then from the top left, going to the right and then down gives

$$\beta \otimes \xi \mapsto \beta \otimes f_*(\xi) \mapsto \beta(f_*\xi).$$

The other way gives

$$\beta \otimes \xi \mapsto f^*(\beta) \otimes \xi = (\beta \circ f_*) \otimes \xi \mapsto (\beta \circ f_*)(\xi).$$

This is exactly $\beta(f_*\xi)$. □

There's actually another product around:

$$\mu : H(C_*) \otimes H(D_*) \rightarrow H(C_* \otimes D_*)$$

given by $[c] \otimes [d] \mapsto [c \otimes d]$. I used it to pass from the chain level computation we did to the homology statement.

We also have the two cross products:

$$\times : H_p(X) \otimes H_q(Y) \rightarrow H_{p+q}(X \times Y)$$

and

$$\times : H^p(X) \otimes H^q(Y) \rightarrow H^{p+q}(X \times Y).$$

You should think of this as fishy because both maps are in the same direction. This is OK because we used different things to make these constructions: the chain-level cross product (or Eilenberg-Zilber map) for homology and the Alexander-Whitney map for cohomology. Still, they're related:

Lemma 33.2. *Let $a \in H^p(X)$, $b \in H^q(Y)$, $x \in H_p(X)$, $y \in H_q(Y)$. Then:*

$$\langle a \times b, x \times y \rangle = (-1)^{|x| \cdot |b|} \langle a, x \rangle \langle b, y \rangle$$

Proof. Look at the chain-level cross product and the Alexander-Whitney map

$$\times : S_*(X) \otimes S_*(Y) \hookrightarrow S_*(X \times Y) : \alpha$$

Both of them are the identity in dimension 0, and both sides are projective resolutions with respect to the models (Δ^p, Δ^q) ; so by acyclic models they are natural chain homotopy inverses.

Say $[f] = a, [g] = b, [\xi] = x, [\eta] = y$. Write fg for the composite

$$S_p(X) \otimes S_q(Y) \xrightarrow{\times} S_{p+q}(X \times Y) \xrightarrow{f \otimes g} R \otimes R \rightarrow R.$$

Then:

$$(f \times g)(\xi \times \eta) = (fg)\alpha(\xi \times \eta) \sim (fg)(\xi \otimes \eta) = (-q)^{pq} f(\xi)g(\eta).$$

□

We can use this to prove a restricted form of the Künneth theorem in cohomology.

Theorem 33.3. *Let R be a PID. Assume that $H_p(X)$ is a finitely generated free R -module for all p . Then*

$$\times : H^*(X; R) \otimes_R H^*(Y; R) \rightarrow H^*(X \times Y; R)$$

is an isomorphism.

Proof. Write M^\vee for the linear dual of an R -module M . By our assumption about $H_p(X)$, the map

$$H_p(X)^\vee \otimes H_q(Y)^\vee \rightarrow (H_p(X) \otimes H_q(Y))^\vee,$$

sending $f \otimes g$ to $(x \otimes y \mapsto (-1)^{pq} f(x)g(y))$, is an isomorphism. The homology Künneth theorem guarantees that the bottom map in the following diagram is an isomorphism.

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \bigoplus_{p+q=n} H^p(X) \otimes H^q(Y) & \xrightarrow{\quad \times \quad} & H^n(X \times Y) \\ \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong \\ \bigoplus_{p+q=n} H_p(X)^\vee \otimes H_q(Y)^\vee & \xrightarrow{\cong} \left(\bigoplus_{p+q=n} H_p(X) \otimes H_q(Y) \right)^\vee & \xleftarrow{\cong} H_n(X \times Y)^\vee \end{array}$$

Commutativity of this diagram is exactly the content of Lemma 33.2. □

We saw before that \times is an algebra map, so under the conditions of the theorem it is an isomorphism of algebras. You do need some finiteness assumption, even if you are working over a field. For example let T be an infinite set, regarded as a space with the discrete topology. Then $H^0(T; R) = \text{Map}(T, R)$. But

$$\text{Map}(T, R) \otimes \text{Map}(T, R) \rightarrow \text{Map}(T \times T, R)$$

sending $f \otimes g$ to $(s, t) \mapsto f(s)g(t)$ is not surjective; the characteristic function of the diagonal is not in the image, for example.

There are more products around. For example, there is a map

$$H^p(Y) \otimes H^q(X, A) \rightarrow H^{p+q}(Y \times X, Y \times A).$$

Constructing this is on your homework. Suppose $Y = X$. Then I get

$$\cup : H^*(X) \otimes H^*(X, A) \rightarrow H^*(X \times X, X \times A) \xrightarrow{\Delta^*} H^*(X, A)$$

where $\Delta : (X, A) \rightarrow (X \times X, X \times A)$ is the “relative diagonal.” This “relative cup product” makes $H^*(X, A)$ into a module over the graded algebra $H^*(X)$. The relative cohomology is *not* a ring – it

doesn't have a unit, for example – but it is a module. And the long exact sequence of the pair is a sequence of $H^*(X)$ -modules.

I want to introduce you to one more product, which will enter into our expression of Poincaré duality. This is the *cap product*. What can I do with $S^p(X) \otimes S^n(X)$? Well, I can form the composite:

$$S^p(X) \otimes S_n(X) \xrightarrow{1 \times (\alpha_X, X \circ \Delta_*)} S^p(X) \otimes S_p(X) \otimes S_{n-p}(X) \xrightarrow{\langle -, - \rangle \otimes 1} S_{n-p}(X)$$

Using our explicit formula for α , we can write:

$$\cap : \beta \otimes \sigma \mapsto \beta \otimes (\sigma \circ \alpha_p) \otimes (\sigma \circ \omega_q) \mapsto (\beta(\sigma \circ \alpha_p)) (\sigma \circ \omega_q)$$

We are evaluating the cochain on *part of* the chain, leaving a lower dimensional chain left over.

This composite is a chain map, and so induces a map in homology:

$$H^p(X) \otimes H_n(X) \rightarrow H_{n-p}(X).$$

Here are some properties of the cap product.

Lemma 33.4. $(\alpha \cup \beta) \cap x = \alpha \cap (\beta \cap x)$ and $1 \cap x = x$.

Proof. Easy to check from the definition. □

This makes $H_*(X)$ into a module over $H^*(X)$. These are not hard things to check. There's a lot of structure, and the fact that $H^*(X)$ forms an algebra is a good thing. Notice how the dimensions work. Long ago a bad choice was made: we should index cohomology with negative numbers, so that the grading in $\cap : H^p(X) \otimes H_n(X) \rightarrow H_{n-p}(X)$ makes sense. A cochain complex with positive grading is the same as a chain complex with negative grading.

There are also two slant products. Maybe we won't talk about them. We will check a few things about cap products, and then we'll get into the machinery of Poincaré duality.

34 Cap product and “Čech” cohomology

We have a few more things to say about the cap product, and will then use it to give a statement of Poincaré duality.

Let R be a commutative ring of coefficients. The cap product

$$\cap : H^p(X) \otimes H_n(X) \rightarrow H_q(X), \quad p + q = n,$$

comes from a chain level composite

$$S^p(X) \otimes S_n(X) \xrightarrow{1 \otimes \alpha} S^p(X) \otimes S_p(X) \otimes S_q(X) \xrightarrow{\langle -, - \rangle \otimes 1} R \otimes S_q(X) \cong S_q(X).$$

Using the Alexander-Whitney map this can be written as follows.

$$\cap : \beta \otimes \sigma \mapsto \beta \otimes (\sigma \circ \alpha_p) \otimes (\sigma \circ \omega_q) \mapsto (\beta(\sigma \circ \alpha_p)) (\sigma \circ \omega_q)$$

Proposition 34.1. *The cap product enjoys the following properties.*

- (1) $(a \cup b) \cap x = a \cap (b \cap x)$ and $1 \cap x = x$: $H_*(X)$ is a module for $H^*(X)$.
- (2) Given a map $f : X \rightarrow Y$, $b \in H^p(Y)$, and $x \in H_n(X)$,

$$f_*(f^*(b) \cap x) = b \cap f_*(x).$$

(3) Let $\epsilon : H_*(X) \rightarrow R$ be the augmentation. Then

$$\epsilon(b \cap x) = \langle b, x \rangle.$$

(4) Cap and cup are adjoint:

$$\langle a \cap b, x \rangle = \langle a, b \cap x \rangle$$

Proof. (1) We proved this in the last lecture.

(2) Let β be a cocycle representing b , and σ an n -simplex in X . Then

$$\begin{aligned} f_*(f^*(\beta) \cap \sigma) &= f_*((f^*(\beta)(\sigma \circ \alpha_p)) \cdot (\sigma \circ \omega_q)) \\ &= f_*(\beta(f \circ \sigma \circ \alpha_p) \cdot (\sigma \circ \omega_q)) \\ &= \beta(f \circ \sigma \circ \alpha_p) \cdot f_*(\sigma \circ \omega_q) \\ &= \beta(f \circ \sigma \circ \alpha_p) \cdot (f \circ \sigma \circ \omega_q) \\ &= \beta \cap f_*(\sigma) \end{aligned}$$

This formula goes by many names: the “projection formula,” or “Frobenius reciprocity.”

(3) We get zero unless $p = n$. Again let $\sigma \in \text{Sin}_n(X)$, and compute:

$$\epsilon(\beta \cap \sigma) = \epsilon(\beta(\sigma) \cdot c_{\sigma(n)}^0) = \beta(\sigma)\epsilon(c_{\sigma(n)}^0) = \beta(\sigma) = \langle \beta, \sigma \rangle.$$

□

Here now is a statement of Poincaré duality. It deals with the homological structure of compact topological manifolds. The statement will use the notion of orientability, which we will have more to say about. Since M is locally Euclidean, excision guarantees that for any $p \in M$ there is an isomorphism

$$j_a : H_n(M, M - a; R) \leftarrow H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - 0; R) = R.$$

An “orientation” is a choice of generators for these free R -modules that varies continuously with a . With coefficients in \mathbf{F}_2 , any manifold is uniquely oriented.

Theorem 34.2 (Poincaré duality). *Let M be a topological n -manifold that is compact and oriented with respect to a PID R . Then there is a unique class $[M] \in H_n(M; R)$ that restricts to the orientation class in $H_n(M, M - a; R)$ for every $a \in M$. It has the property that*

$$- \cap [M] : H^p(M; R) \rightarrow H_q(M; R), \quad p + q = n,$$

is an isomorphism for all p .

You might want to go back to Lecture 25 and verify that $\mathbf{RP}^3 \times \mathbf{RP}^3$ satisfies this theorem.

Our proof of Poincaré duality will be by induction. In order to make the induction go we will prove a substantially more general theorem, one that involves relative homology and cohomology. So we begin by understanding how the cup product behaves in relative homology.

Suppose $A \subseteq X$ is a subspace. We have:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 0 & & & & 0 \\
 \downarrow & & & & \downarrow \\
 S^p(X) \otimes S_n(A) & \xrightarrow{i^* \otimes 1} & S^p(A) \otimes S_n(A) & \xrightarrow{\cap} & S_q(A) \\
 \downarrow 1 \otimes i_* & & & & \downarrow i_* \\
 S^p(X) \otimes S_n(X) & \xrightarrow{\cap} & & & S_q(X) \\
 \downarrow & & & & \downarrow \\
 S^p(X) \otimes S_n(X, A) & \xrightarrow{\quad \quad \quad} & & & S_q(X, A) \\
 \downarrow & & & & \downarrow \\
 0 & & & & 0
 \end{array}$$

The left sequence is exact because $0 \rightarrow S_n(A) \rightarrow S_n(X) \rightarrow S_n(X, A) \rightarrow 0$ splits and tensoring with $S^p(X)$ (which is not free!) therefore leaves it exact. The solid arrow diagram commutes precisely by the chain-level projection formula. There is therefore a uniquely defined map on cokernels.

This chain map yields the *relative cap product*

$$\cap : H^p(X) \otimes H_n(X, A) \rightarrow H_q(X, A)$$

It renders $H_*(X, A)$ a module for $H^*(X)$.

I want to come back to an old question, about the significance of relative homology. Suppose that $K \subset X$ is a subspace, and consider the relative homology $H_*(X, X - K)$. Since the complement of $X - K$ in X is K , these groups should be regarded as giving information about K . If I enlarge K , I make $X - K$ smaller, $K \subseteq L \subseteq X$ induces $H_*(X, X - L) \rightarrow H_*(X, X - K)$: the relative homology is *contravariant* in the variable K (regarded as an element of the poset of subspaces of X , at least).

Excision gives insight into how $H_*(X, X - K)$ depends on K . Suppose $K \subseteq U \subseteq X$ such that $\overline{K} \subseteq \text{Int}(U)$. To simplify things, let's just suppose that K is closed and U is open. Then $X - U$ is closed, $X - K$ is open, and $X - U \subseteq X - K$, so excision asserts that the inclusion map

$$H_*(U, U - K) \rightarrow H_*(X, X - K)$$

is an isomorphism.

The cap product puts some structure on $H_*(X, X - K)$: it's a module over $H^*(X)$. But we can do better! We just decided that $H_*(X, X - K) = H_*(U, U - K)$, so the $H^*(X)$ action factors through an action by $H^*(U)$, for any open set U containing K . How does this refined action change when I decrease U ?

Lemma 34.3. *Let $U \supseteq V \supseteq K$. Then:*

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 H^p(U) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) & & \\
 \downarrow i^* \otimes 1 & \searrow \cap & \\
 & & H_q(X, X - K) \\
 & \nearrow \cap & \\
 H^p(V) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) & &
 \end{array}$$

commutes.

Proof. Hint: use projection formula again. \square

Let \mathcal{U}_K be the set of open neighborhoods of K in X . It is partially ordered by reverse inclusion. This poset is directed, since an intersection of two opens is open. By the lemma, $H^p : \mathcal{U}_K \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ is a directed system.

Definition 34.4. The *Čech cohomology* of K is

$$\check{H}^p(K) := \varinjlim_{U \in \mathcal{U}_K} H^p(U).$$

I apologize for this bad notation; its apparent dependence on the way K is sitting in X is not recorded.

Since tensor product commutes with direct limits, we now get a cap product pairing

$$\cap : \check{H}^p(K) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) \rightarrow H_q(X, X - K)$$

satisfying the expected properties. This is the best you can do. It's the natural structure that this relative homology has: $H_*(X, X - K)$ is a module over $\check{H}^*(K)$.

There are compatible restriction maps $H_p(U) \rightarrow H^p(K)$, so there is a natural map

$$\check{H}^*(K) \rightarrow H^*(K).$$

This map is often an isomorphism. Suppose $K \subseteq X$ satisfies the condition (a “regular neighborhood” condition) that for every open $U \supseteq K$, there exists an open V such that $U \supseteq V \supseteq K$ such that $K \hookrightarrow V$ is a homotopy equivalence (or actually just a homology isomorphism).

Lemma 34.5. *Under these conditions, $\check{H}^*(K) \rightarrow H^*(K)$ is an isomorphism.*

Proof. We will check that the map to $H^p(K)$ satisfies the conditions we established in Lecture 23 to be a direct limit.

So let $x \in H^p(K)$. Let U be a neighborhood of K in X such that $H^p(U) \rightarrow H^p(K)$ is an isomorphism. Then indeed x is in the image of $H^p(U)$.

Then let U be a neighborhood of K and let $x \in H^p(U)$ restrict to 0 in $H^p(K)$. Let V be a sub-neighborhood such that $H^p(V) \rightarrow H^p(K)$ is an isomorphism. Then x restricts to 0 in $H^p(V)$. \square

On the other hand, here's an example that distinguishes \check{H}^* from H^* . This is a famous example – the “topologist's sine curve.” The topologist's sine curve is the subspace of \mathbf{R}^2 defined as follows. It is union of two subsets, A and B . A is the graph of $\sin(\pi/x)$ where $0 < x \leq 1$. B is a continuous curve from $(0, -1)$ to $(1, 0)$ and not meeting A . This is a counterexample for a lot of things; you've probably seen it in 18.901.

What is the singular homology of the topologist sine curve? Use Mayer-Vietoris! I can choose V to be some connected portion of the continuous curve from $(0, -1)$ to $(1, 0)$, and U to contain the rest of the space in a way that intersects V in two open intervals. Then V is contractible, and U is made up of two contractible connected components. (This space is not locally connected, and one of these path components is not closed.)

The Mayer-Vietoris sequence looks like

$$0 \rightarrow H_1(X) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_0(U \cap V) \rightarrow H_0(U) \oplus H_0(V) \rightarrow H_0(X) \rightarrow 0.$$

The two path components of $U \cap V$ do not become connected in U , so $\partial = 0$ and we find that $\varepsilon : H_*(X) \xrightarrow{\cong} H_*(*)$ and hence $H^*(X) \cong H^*(*)$.

How about \check{H}^* ? Let $X \subset U$ be an open neighborhood. The interval is contained in some ϵ -neighborhood that's contained in U . This implies that there exists a neighborhood $X \subseteq V \subseteq U$ such that $V \sim S^1$. This implies that

$$\varinjlim_{U \in \mathcal{U}_X} H^*(U) \cong H^*(S^1)$$

by an argument we will detail later. So $\check{H}^*(X) \neq H^*(X)$.

35 \check{H}^* as a cohomology theory, and the fully relative \cap product

Let X be any space, and let $K \subseteq X$ be a closed subspace. We've defined the Čech cohomology of K as the direct limit of $H^*(U)$ as U ranges over the poset \mathcal{U}_K of open neighborhoods of K . This often coincides with $H^*(K)$ but will not be the same in general. Nevertheless it behaves like a cohomology theory. To expand on this claim, we should begin by defining a relative version.

Suppose $L \subseteq K$ is a pair of closed subsets of a space X . Let (U, V) be a "neighborhood pair" for (K, L) :

$$\begin{array}{ccc} L & \subseteq & K \\ \cap & & \cap \\ V & \subseteq & U \end{array}$$

These again form a directed set $\mathcal{U}_{K,L}$, with partial order given by reverse inclusion of pairs. Then define

$$\check{H}^p(K, L) = \varinjlim_{(U,V) \in \mathcal{U}_{K,L}} H^p(U, V).$$

Theorem 35.1. *Let (K, L) be a closed pair in X . There is a long exact sequence*

$$\cdots \rightarrow \check{H}^p(K, L) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(K) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(L) \xrightarrow{\delta} \check{H}^{p+1}(K, L) \rightarrow \cdots$$

that is natural in the pair.

Also, a form of excision holds:

Theorem 35.2 (Excision). *Suppose $A, B \subseteq X$ are closed. Then the inclusion induces isomorphisms*

$$\check{H}^p(A \cup B, A) \xrightarrow{\cong} \check{H}^p(B, A \cap B).$$

So Čech cohomology is better suited to closed subsets than singular cohomology is.

Čech cohomology appeared as the natural algebra acting on $H^*(X, X - K)$, where K is a closed subspace of X :

$$\cap : \check{H}^p(K) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) \rightarrow H_q(X, X - K), \quad p + q = n.$$

If we fix $x_K \in H_n(X, X - K)$, then capping with x_K gives a map

$$\cap x_K : \check{H}^p(K) \rightarrow H_q(X, X - K), \quad p + q = n.$$

We will be very interested in showing that this map is an isomorphism under certain conditions. This is a kind of duality result, comparing cohomology and relative homology and reversing the dimensions. We'll try to show that such a map is an isomorphism by embedding it in a map of long exact sequences and using the five-lemma.

For a start, let's think about how these maps vary as I change K . So let L be a closed subset of K , so $X - K \subseteq X - L$ and I get a "restriction map"

$$i_* : H_n(X, X - K) \rightarrow H_n(X, X - L).$$

Define x_L as the image of x_K . The diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \check{H}^p(K) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(L) \\ -\cap x_K \downarrow & & -\cap x_L \downarrow \\ H_q(X, X - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - L) \end{array}$$

commutes by the projection formula. This embeds in a bigger diagram:

Theorem 35.3. *There is a "fully relative" cap product*

$$\cap : \check{H}^p(K, L) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) \rightarrow H_q(X - L, X - K), \quad p + q = n,$$

such that for any $x_K \in H_n(X, X - K)$ the diagram

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \cdots & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(K, L) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(K) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(L) \xrightarrow{\delta} \check{H}^{p+1}(K, L) \longrightarrow \cdots \\ & & -\cap x_K \downarrow & & -\cap x_K \downarrow & & -\cap x_L \downarrow \\ \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_q(X - L, X - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - L) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_{q-1}(X - L, X - K) \longrightarrow \cdots \end{array}$$

commutes. Here x_L is x_K restricted to $H_n(X, X - L)$.

What I have to do is define a cap product of the following form (bottom row):

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \check{H}^p(K) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) & \xrightarrow{\cap} & H_q(X, X - K) \\ \uparrow & & \\ \check{H}^p(K, L) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) & \xrightarrow{\cap} & H_q(X - L, X - K) \end{array}$$

(where $p + q = n$)

Our map $\check{H}^p(K) \otimes H_n(X, X - K) \rightarrow H_q(X, X - K)$ came from $S^p(U) \otimes S_n(U, U - K) \rightarrow S_q(U, U - K)$ where $U \supseteq K$, defined via $\beta \otimes \sigma \mapsto \beta(\sigma \circ \alpha_p) \cdot (\sigma \circ \omega_q)$. I'm hoping to get:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^p(U) \otimes S_n(U, U - K) & \longrightarrow & S_q(U, U - K) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ S^p(U, V) \otimes S_n(U - L, U - K) & \longrightarrow & S_q(U - L, U - K) \end{array}$$

where again we have inclusions (U, V open and K, L closed):

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K & \longleftarrow & L \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ U & \longleftarrow & V \end{array}$$

The bottom map $S^p(U, V) \otimes S_n(U - L)/S_n(U - K) \rightarrow S_q(U - L)/S_q(U - K)$ makes sense. We can evaluate a cochain that kills everything on V . This means that we can add in $S_n(V)$ to get $S^p(U, V) \otimes (S_n(U - L) + S_n(V))/S_n(U - K) \rightarrow S_q(U - L)/S_q(U - K)$ by sending $\beta \otimes \tau \mapsto 0$ where $\tau : \Delta^n \rightarrow V$. This means that the diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^p(U) \otimes S_n(U, U - K) & \longrightarrow & S_q(U, U - K) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ S^p(U, V) \otimes (S_n(U - L) + S_n(V))/S_n(U - K) & \longrightarrow & S_q(U - L)/S_q(U - K) \end{array}$$

commutes. It's not that far off from where we want to go.

Now, $(U - L) \cup V = U$. I have this covering of U by two open sets. In $S_n(U - L) + S_n(V)$ we're taking the sum of n -chains. We have a map $S_*(U - L) + S_*(V) \rightarrow S_*(U)$. We have already worked through this – the locality principle! This tells us that $S_*(U - L) + S_*(V) \rightarrow S_*(U)$ is a homotopy equivalence. Hence we can extend our diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} S^p(U) \otimes S_n(U, U - K) & \longrightarrow & S_q(U, U - K) \\ \uparrow & & \uparrow \\ S^p(U, V) \otimes (S_n(U - L) + S_n(V))/S_n(U - K) & \longrightarrow & S_q(U - L)/S_q(U - K) \\ \downarrow \simeq & & \\ S^p(U, V) \otimes S_n(U)/S_n(U - K) & & \end{array}$$

We want the homology of $S_n(U)/S_n(U - K)$ to approximate $H_n(X, X - K)$.

Claim 35.4. There is an isomorphism $H_n(S_*(U)/S_*(U - K)) = H_n(U, U - K) \rightarrow H_n(X, X - K)$.

Proof. This is exactly excision! Remember our recasting of excision in the previous lecture. □

This means that what we've constructed really *is* what we want! We now have our large lexseq:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \cdots & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(K, L) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(K) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(L) \xrightarrow{\delta} \check{H}^{p+1}(K, L) \longrightarrow \cdots \\ & & \downarrow -\cap x_K & & \downarrow -\cap x_k & & \downarrow -\cap x_L \\ \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_q(X - L, X - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - L) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_{q-1}(X - L, X - K) \longrightarrow \cdots \\ & & \uparrow \cong, \text{ five-lemma} & & \uparrow \cong, \text{ locality} & & \uparrow \cong, \text{ locality} \\ \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_q(U - L, U - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(U, U - K) & \longrightarrow & H_q(U, U - L) \longrightarrow \cdots \end{array}$$

As desired.

The diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} \check{H}^p(L) & \xrightarrow{\delta} & \check{H}^{p+q}(K, L) \\ \downarrow -\cap x_L & & \downarrow -\cap x_K \\ H_q(X, X - L) & \xrightarrow{\partial} & H_{q-1}(X - L, X - K) \end{array}$$

says that:

$$(\delta b) \cap x_k = \partial(b \cap x_L)$$

It's rather wonderful! You have a decreasing sequence below and an increasing one above.

I want to reformulate all of this in a more useful fashion, from Mayer-Vietoris. We had two different proofs, one from locality, and another one that we'll remind you of:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \cdots & \longrightarrow & A_n & \longrightarrow & B_n & \longrightarrow & C_n \longrightarrow A_{n-1} \longrightarrow \cdots \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \\ \cdots & \longrightarrow & A'_n & \longrightarrow & B'_n & \longrightarrow & C'_n \longrightarrow A'_{n-1} \longrightarrow \cdots \end{array}$$

then you get a lexseq:

$$\cdots \rightarrow C_{n+1} \rightarrow C'_{n+1} \oplus A_n \rightarrow A'_n \xrightarrow{\partial} C_n \rightarrow \cdots$$

You can use this to prove Mayer-Vietoris – I will do this in a special case. (This is exactly what I did in a homework assignment¹!) We have a ladder of lexseqs:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - A \cup B) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - A) & \longrightarrow & H_{q-1}(X - A, X - A \cup B) \longrightarrow \cdots \\ & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong, \text{ excision} \\ \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - B) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - A \cap B) & \longrightarrow & H_{q-1}(X - A \cap B, X - B) \longrightarrow \cdots \end{array}$$

This means that (using the lexseq of the ladder) you have a lexseq:

$$\cdots \rightarrow H_q(X, X - A \cup B) \rightarrow H_q(X, X - A) \oplus H_q(X, X - B) \rightarrow H_q(X, X - A \cap B) \rightarrow H_{q-1}(X, X - A \cup B) \rightarrow \cdots$$

This can be used to give a lexseq for Čech cohomology:

$$\cdots \rightarrow \check{H}^p(A \cup B) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(A) \oplus \check{H}^p(B) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(A \cap B) \rightarrow \check{H}^{p+q}(A \cup B) \rightarrow \cdots$$

so that we're going to get a commutative Mayer-Vietoris ladder:

Theorem 35.5. *There's a "Mayer-Vietoris" ladder:*

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \rightarrow \check{H}^p(A \cup B) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(A) \oplus \check{H}^p(B) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(A \cap B) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^{p+q}(A \cup B) \longrightarrow \cdots \\ \downarrow -\cap x_{A \cup B} & & \downarrow (-\cap x_A) \oplus -\cap x_B & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \rightarrow H_q(X, X - A \cup B) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - A) \oplus H_q(X, X - B) & \longrightarrow & H_q(X, X - A \cap B) & \longrightarrow & H_{q-1}(X, X - A \cup B) \longrightarrow \cdots \end{array}$$

¹Suppose $A \subseteq X$ is a subspace of X . Then there is a lexseq in reduced homology $\cdots \rightarrow \tilde{H}_n(A) \rightarrow \tilde{H}_n(X) \rightarrow H_n(X, A) \rightarrow \tilde{H}_{n-1}(A) \rightarrow \cdots$ that can be obtained by using the lexseq in homology of the sexseq $0 \rightarrow \tilde{S}_*(A) \rightarrow \tilde{S}_*(X) \rightarrow S_*(X, A) \rightarrow 0$.

Now suppose $X = A \cup B$. Consider the ladder:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} \cdots \rightarrow H_{n+1}(A, A \cap B) & \rightarrow & \tilde{H}_n(A \cap B) & \rightarrow & \tilde{H}_n(A) & \rightarrow & H_n(A, A \cap B) \rightarrow \cdots \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ \cdots \rightarrow H_{n+1}(X, B) & \rightarrow & \tilde{H}_n(B) & \rightarrow & \tilde{H}_n(X) & \rightarrow & H_n(X, B) \rightarrow \cdots \end{array}$$

The first and fourth maps as shown are isomorphisms because of excision. The lexseq from the ladder (see above) therefore yields the Mayer-Vietoris sequence $\cdots \rightarrow \tilde{H}_n(A \cap B) \rightarrow \tilde{H}_n(B) \oplus \tilde{H}_n(A) \rightarrow \tilde{H}_n(X) \rightarrow \tilde{H}_{n-1}(A \cap B) \rightarrow \cdots$.

where I have four cohomology classes $x_{A \cup B}, x_A, x_B, x_{A \cap B}$ that commute in:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 & H_n(X, X - A) & \\
 \nearrow & & \searrow \\
 H_n(X, X - A \cap B) & & H_n(X, X - A \cap B) \\
 \searrow & & \nearrow \\
 & H_n(X, X - B) &
 \end{array}$$

This is the most complicated blackboard for the rest of the course. Also xymatrix is not compiling properly because the diagram is too big!

36 \check{H}^* as a cohomology theory

Office hours: today, Hood in 4-390 from 1:30 to 3:30 and Miller in 4-478 from 1-3 on Tuesday. Note that pset 6 is due Wednesday. Also, Wednesday we'll have a lightning review of π_1 and covering spaces.

We're coming to the end of the course, and there are going to be oral exams. I have some questions that I'd like to ask you. They won't be super advanced, detailed questions – they'll be basic things. I'll post a list of examples of questions. I won't select questions from that list, that's cruel and isn't the point. The oral will be 40 minutes. It'll be fun – better than a written exam. It's much better than grading a written exam!

PLEASE DRAW A PICTURE WHEN READING THIS IF YOU DIDN'T COME TO CLASS!

Cofinality

Let \mathcal{I} be a directed set. Let $A : \mathcal{I} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$ be a functor. If I have a functor $f : \mathcal{K} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}$, then I get $Af : \mathcal{K} \rightarrow \mathbf{Ab}$, i.e., $(Af)_j = A_{f(j)}$.

I can form $\varinjlim_{\mathcal{K}} Af$ and $\varinjlim_{\mathcal{I}} A$. I claim you have a map $\varinjlim_{\mathcal{K}} Af \rightarrow \varinjlim_{\mathcal{I}} A$. All I have to do is the following:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \varinjlim_{\mathcal{K}} Af & \longrightarrow & \varinjlim_{\mathcal{I}} A \\
 \uparrow \text{in}_j & & \\
 A_{f(j)} & &
 \end{array}$$

So I have to give you maps $A_{f(j)} \rightarrow \varinjlim_{\mathcal{I}} A$ for various j . I know what to do, because I have $\text{in}_{f(j)} : A_{f(j)} \rightarrow \varinjlim_{\mathcal{I}} A$. Are they compatible when I change j ? Suppose I have $j' \leq j$. Then I get a map $f(j') \rightarrow f(j)$, so I have a map $A_{f(j')} \rightarrow A_{f(j)}$, and thus the maps are compatible. Hence I get:

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \varinjlim_{\mathcal{K}} Af & \longrightarrow & \varinjlim_{\mathcal{I}} A \\
 \uparrow \text{in}_j & \nearrow \text{in}_{f(j)} & \\
 (Af)_j = A_{f(j)} & &
 \end{array}$$

Example 36.1. Suppose $K \supseteq L$ be closed, then I get a map $\check{H}^*(K) \rightarrow \check{H}^*(L)$. Is this a homomorphism? Well, $\check{H}^*(K) = \varinjlim_{U \in \mathcal{U}_K} H^*(U)$ and $\check{H}^*(L) = \varinjlim_{V \in \mathcal{U}_L} H^*(V)$. This is an example of a \mathcal{I} and \mathcal{K} that I care about. Well, $\mathcal{U}_K \subseteq \mathcal{U}_L$, and thus I get a map $\check{H}^*(K) \rightarrow \check{H}^*(L)$, which is what I wanted.

I can do something for relative cohomology. Suppose:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K & \longleftarrow & L \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ K' & \longleftarrow & L' \end{array}$$

I get a homomorphism $\check{H}^*(K, L) \rightarrow \check{H}^*(K', L')$ because I have $\mathcal{U}_{K,L} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{K',L'}$.

This isn't exactly what we need:

Question 36.2. When does $f : \mathcal{K} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}$ induce an isomorphism $\varinjlim_J Af \rightarrow \varinjlim_I A$?

This is a lot like taking a sequence and a subsequence and asking when they have the same limit. There's a cofinality condition in analysis, that has a similar expression here.

Definition 36.3. $f : \mathcal{K} \rightarrow \mathcal{I}$ is cofinal if for all $i \in \mathcal{I}$, there exists $j \in \mathcal{K}$ such that $i \leq f(j)$.

Example 36.4. If f is surjective.

Lemma 36.5. If f is cofinal, then $\varinjlim_J Af \rightarrow \varinjlim_I A$ is an isomorphism.

Proof. Check that $\{A_{f(j)} \rightarrow \varinjlim_I A\}$ satisfies the necessary and sufficient conditions:

1. For all $a \in \varinjlim_I A$, there exists j and $a_j \in A_{f(j)}$ such that $a_j \mapsto a$. We know that there exists some i and $a_i \in A$ such that $a_i \mapsto a$. Pick j such that $f(j) \geq i$, so we get a map $a_i \rightarrow a_{f(j)}$, and by compatibility, we get $a_{f(j)} \mapsto a$.
2. The other condition is also just as easy.

□

This is a very convenient condition.

Example 36.6. I had a perverse way of constructing \mathbf{Q} by using the divisibility directed system. A much simpler (linear!) directed system is $\mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{2} \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{3} \mathbf{Z} \xrightarrow{4} \mathbf{Z} \rightarrow \cdots$. This has the same colimit as the divisibility directed system because $n|n!$, so we have a cofinal map between directed systems.

How about the direct limits in the Čech cohomology case?

Example 36.7. Do I have a map $\check{H}^*(K, L) \rightarrow \check{H}^*(K)$? Suppose:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} K & \longleftarrow & L \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ U & \longleftarrow & V \end{array}$$

Then $\check{H}^p(K, L) = \varinjlim_{(U,V) \in \mathcal{U}_{K,L}} H^p(U, V)$ and $\check{H}^p(K) = \varinjlim_{U \in \mathcal{U}_K} H^p(U)$. I have a map of directed sets $\mathcal{U}_{K,L} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_K$ by sending $(U, V) \mapsto U$. I didn't have to use cofinality. I want a long exact sequence, though, and I'm going to do this by saying that it's a directed limit of a long exact sequence. I'm going to have to have all of these various Čech cohomologies as being the directed limit over the *same* indexing set.

I'd really like to say that $\check{H}^p(K) = \varinjlim_{U \in \mathcal{U}_K} H^p(U) \cong \varinjlim_{(U,V) \in \mathcal{U}_{K,L}} H^p(U)$. Thus I need to show that $\mathcal{U}_{K,L} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_K$ where $(U, V) \mapsto U$ is cofinal. This is easy, because if $U \in \mathcal{U}_K$, just pick (U, U) ,

i.e., $\mathcal{U}_{K,L} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_K$ is cofinal. How about $\mathcal{U}_{K,L} \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_L$ by $(U, V) \mapsto V$; is it cofinal? Yes! For $V \in \mathcal{U}_L$, pick (X, V) ! This means that $\cdots \check{H}^{p-1}(L) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(K, L) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(K) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(L) \rightarrow \check{H}^{p+1}(K, L)$ is $\varinjlim_{\mathcal{U}_{K,L}} (\cdots \rightarrow H^p(U, V) \rightarrow \cdots)$, and hence exact.

How about excision? I need this to get to Mayer-Vietoris!

Lemma 36.8. *Assume X is normal and A, B are closed subsets. Then $\check{H}^p(A \cup B, B) \rightarrow \check{H}^p(A, A \cap B)$ is an isomorphism.*

Proof. Well, $\check{H}^p(A \cup B, B)$ is \varinjlim over $\mathcal{U}_{A \cup B, B}$ and $\check{H}^p(A, A \cap B)$ is \varinjlim over $\mathcal{U}_{A, A \cap B}$. Let $W \supseteq A$ and $Y \supseteq B$ are neighborhoods. I claim that $\mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{A \cup B, B}$ sending $(W, Y) \mapsto (W \cup Y, Y)$ and $\mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{A, A \cap B}$ sending $(W, Y) \mapsto (W, W \cap Y)$ are cofinal.

If I give you $(U, V) \in \mathcal{U}_{A \cup B, B}$, define $(W, Y) \in \mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B$ where $W = U$ and $Y = V$, so $\mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{A \cup B, B}$ is surjective, hence cofinal. The latter is trickier. Let $U \supseteq A$ and $V \supseteq A \cap B$. Here's where normality comes into play. Separate $B - V$ from A . Let $T \supseteq B - V$. Shit. *Shit!*

Maybe I'll leave this to you. I'll put this on the board on Wednesday. Anyway, I'll use normality to show that $\mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{A, A \cap B}$ is cofinal, and thus this verifies excision – so you actually have excision. \square

37 Finish off the proof of \check{H}^p excision, topological manifolds, fundamental classes

The end of the proof

Let's finish off the proof from last time. Suppose A, B are closed in normal X . Excision for \check{H}^p :

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
 \varinjlim_{(W,Y) \in \mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B} H^p(W \cup Y, Y) & \xrightarrow{\cong, \text{ordinary excision}} & \varinjlim_{\mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B} H^p(W, W \cap Y) \\
 \downarrow \cong, \text{cofinality/surjectivity} & & \downarrow \cong, \text{cofinality, see below} \\
 \varinjlim_{(U,V) \in \mathcal{U}_{A \cup B, B}} H^p(U, V) & \xrightarrow{\quad \quad \quad} & \varinjlim_{(U,V) \in \mathcal{U}_{A, A \cap B}} H^p(U, V) \\
 \parallel & & \parallel \\
 \check{H}^p(A \cup B, B) & \xrightarrow{\quad \quad \quad} & \check{H}^p(A, A \cap B)
 \end{array}$$

$\mathcal{U}_A \times \mathcal{U}_B \rightarrow \mathcal{U}_{A, A \cap B}$ is cofinal since: start with $(U, V) \supseteq (A, A \cap B)$. Using normality, separate $B \cap (X - V) \subseteq T$ and $A \subseteq S$. Take $W = U \cap S$ and $Y = V \cup T$. Then $A \subseteq W \subseteq U$ and $A \cap B \subseteq W \cap Y = S \cap V \subseteq V$.

This means that \check{H}^p satisfies excision, hence Mayer-Vietoris. Let's put this in the drawer for now.

Topological manifolds + Poincaré duality

yayyyyyyyyyyyyy finally

Fundamental class and orientation local system

Definition 37.1. A *topological manifold* is a Hausdorff space M such that for every $x \in M$, there exists a neighborhood $U \ni x$ that is homeomorphic to some Euclidean space \mathbf{R}^n . It's called an n -manifold if all U are homeomorphic to \mathbf{R}^n for the *same* n .

Example 37.2. \mathbf{R}^n , duh. \emptyset is an n -manifold for every n . The sphere S^n . The Grassmannian $\text{Gr}_k(\mathbf{R}^n)$, introduced in the beginning of the course. I don't know exactly what the dimension of this is, but you can figure it out. Also, $V_k(\mathbf{R}^n)$, and surfaces.

These things are the most interesting things to look at.

Warning 37.3. We assume the following.

1. There exists a countable basis.
2. There exists a good cover, i.e., all nonempty intersections are Euclidean as well (always true for differentiable manifolds because you can take geodesic neighborhoods, and in particular for the manifolds we listed above).

This is the context in which duality works.

Definition 37.4. Let X be any space, and let $a \in X$. The local homology of X at a is the homology $H_*(X, X - a)$. We're always working over a commutative ring.

For example, $H_q(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - 0) = \begin{cases} \text{free of rank 1} & q = n \\ 0 & q \neq n \end{cases}$. This means that local homology is picking out the characteristic feature of Euclidean space. Therefore we also have $H_q(M, M - a) = \begin{cases} \text{free of rank 1} & q = n \\ 0 & q \neq n \end{cases}$ for n -manifolds.

Notation 37.5. Let $j_a : (M, \emptyset) \rightarrow (M, M - a)$ be the inclusion.

Definition 37.6. A fundamental class for M (an n -manifold) is $[M] \in H_n(M)$ such that for every $a \in M$, the image of $[M]$ under $j_{a,*} : H_n(M) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - a)$ is a generator of $H_n(M, M - a)$.

This is somehow trying to say that this class $[M]$ covers the whole manifold.

Example 37.7. When does a space have a fundamental class?

	\mathbf{R}^2	\mathbf{RP}^2	T^2
$R = \mathbf{Z}$	no!	no!	yes! you did this for homework
$R = \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$	no!	yes!	yes!

Something about orientability and compactness seem to be involved.

What do we have?

Definition 37.8. $o_M = \coprod_{a \in M} H_n(M, M - a)$ as a set. This has a map $p : o_M \rightarrow M$.

Construction 37.9. This can be topologized in Euclidean neighborhoods. Let $U \cong \mathbf{R}^n$ be an Euclidean neighborhood of a . I can always arrange so that a corresponds to 0. We have the open disk sitting inside the closed disk: $\widetilde{D}^n \subseteq D^n \subseteq \mathbf{R}^n$ that corresponds to some open $V \subseteq \overline{V} \subseteq U$. Let $x \in V$. I have a diagram:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc}
 H_n(M, M - \overline{V}) & \xleftarrow[\text{excision of } M - U]{\cong} & H_n(U, U - \overline{V}) & = & H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - D^n) \\
 \downarrow & & \downarrow \cong & & \downarrow \cong, \text{ homotopy equivalence} \\
 H_n(M, M - x) & \xleftarrow{\quad} & H_n(U, U - x) & = & H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - 0)
 \end{array}$$

Hence $H_n(M, M - \bar{V}) \cong H_n(M, M - x)$. Thus I can collect points in o_M together when they come from the same class in $H_n(M, M - \bar{V})$, so they form “sheets”.

I have a map $V \times H_n(M, M - \bar{V}) \rightarrow o_M|_V = p^{-1}(V)$ by sending $(x, c) \mapsto (j_x)_*(c) \in H_n(M, M - x)$, and this map is bijective (that’s what comes from excision). This LHS has a nice topology by letting $H_n(M, M - \bar{V})$ be discrete. I’m topologizing o_M as the weakest topology these generate.

“Have I been sufficiently obscure enough? This is not supposed to be a complicated point”. This $o_M \rightarrow M$ is called the *orientation local system*, and is a covering space.

Definition 37.10. A continuous map $p : E \rightarrow B$ is a covering space if:

1. $p^{-1}(b)$ is discrete for all $b \in B$.
2. For every b there’s a neighborhood V and a map $p^{-1}(V) \rightarrow p^{-1}(b)$ such that $p^{-1}(V) \xrightarrow{\cong} V \times p^{-1}(b)$ is a homeomorphism.

That’s exactly the way we topologized o_M . There’s more structure though because $H_n(M, M - \bar{V})$ is an R -module!

Definition 37.11. A local system (of R -modules) $p : E \rightarrow B$ is a covering space together with structure maps $E \times_B E := \{(e, e') | pe = pe'\} \xrightarrow{+} E$ and $z : B \rightarrow E$ such that:

$$\begin{array}{ccccc} E \times_B E & \xrightarrow{+} & E & \xleftarrow{} & R \times E \\ & \searrow & \nearrow z & & \\ & & B & \xlongequal{\quad} & B \end{array}$$

making $p^{-1}(b)$ a R -module.

We have $H_n(M) \xrightarrow{j_x} H_n(M, M - x)$, which gives a *section* of o_M . If I have a covering space $p : E \rightarrow B$, a section is a continuous map $s : B \rightarrow E$ such that $ps = 1_B$. Write $\Gamma(E)$ to be the set of sections. If E is a local system, this is an R -module. Hence $H_n(M) \xrightarrow{j_x} H_n(M, M - x)$ gives a map $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma(o_M)$. This is pretty cool because it’s telling you about this high-dimensional homology of M into something “discrete”.

Theorem 37.12. *If M is compact then $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma(o_M)$ is an isomorphism, and $H_q(M) = 0$ for $q > n$.*

This is case of Poincaré duality actually because $\Gamma(o_M)$ is somewhat like zero-dimensional cohomology. If this is trivial, like it is for a torus, so if the manifold is connected, then $\Gamma(o_M)$ is just R .

38 Fundamental class

Note that if M is a compact manifold, then $H_q(M; R) = 0$ for $q \gg 0$, and if R is a PID, then for all q , $H_q(M; R)$ is finitely-generated. This follows from:

Claim 38.1. Suppose X admits an open cover $\{U_i\}_{i=1}^n$ such that all intersections are either empty or contractible (this is what you get for a good cover on a manifold). Then $H_q(X; R) = 0$ for $q \geq n$, and if R is a PID, then for all q , $H_q(X; R)$ is finitely-generated.

Proof. Induct. Certainly true for $n = 1$. Let $Y = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n-1} U_i$, then this statement is true by induction – and similarly for $Y \cap U_n$. Now use Mayer-Vietoris. You have $\cdots \rightarrow H_q(Y \cap U_n) \rightarrow H_q(Y) \oplus H_q(U_n) \rightarrow H_q(X) \rightarrow H_{q-1}(Y \cap U_n) \rightarrow \cdots$. When $q = n - 1$, $H_q(Y \cap U_n)$ could be nonzero, and so you might get something nontrivial (???). Also, you'll get a sexseq by unsplicing the lexseq: $0 \rightarrow H_q(Y) \oplus H_q(U_n)/\text{something} \rightarrow H_q(X) \rightarrow \text{submodule of } H_{q-1}(Y \cap U_n) \rightarrow 0$, where you use R being a PID to conclude that submodule of $H_{q-1}(Y \cap U_n)$ is finitely generated. \square

Let M be an n -manifold. We had a map $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M)$. Here $\Gamma(M; o_M)$ is the collection of compatible elements of $H_n(M, M - x)$ for $x \in M$. This map $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M)$ sends $c \mapsto (x \mapsto j_x c)$ where $j_x : H_n(M, \emptyset) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - x)$. I want to make two refinements.

You can't expect j to be surjective, except maybe when M is compact. Here's why. Let $c \in Z_n(M)$. It's a sum of simplices, and each simplex is compact, and so the union of the images is compact, and hence there's a compact subset $K \subseteq M$ such that $c \in Z_n(K)$. Now if I take $x \notin K$, then the map $H_n(K) \rightarrow H_n(M)$ splits as $H_n(K) \rightarrow H_n(M - x) \rightarrow H_n(M)$. In the relative homology, $H_n(M, M - x)$, the map $H_n(K) \rightarrow H_n(M) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - x)$ sends c to zero.

Definition 38.2. Let σ be a section of $p : E \rightarrow B$ (local system). Then the support of σ is defined as $\text{supp}(\sigma) = \overline{\{x \in B \mid \sigma(x) \neq 0\}}$. The collection of all sections with compact support is $\Gamma_c(B; E)$, and it's a submodule of $\Gamma(B; E)$.

The first refinement is that $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M)$ lands in $\Gamma_c(M; o_M)$, because homology is compactly supported.

The second refinement seems a little artificial but is part of the inductive process. Let $A \subseteq M$ be closed. Then you have a restriction map $H_n(M, M - A) \xrightarrow{j_x} H_n(M, M - x)$ for $x \in A$. Thus you get a map $j : H_n(M, M - A) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A; o_M|_A)$, the latter of which we'll just denote $\Gamma_c(A; o_M)$.

Theorem 38.3. *The map $j : H_n(M, M - A) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A; o_M|_A)$ is an isomorphism and $H_q(M, M - A) = 0$ for $q > n$. (If $A = M$ then $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(M; o_M)$ is an isomorphism.)*

Proof. For $X = \mathbf{R}^n$ and $A = D^n$. Well, $o_{\mathbf{R}^n} = \mathbf{R}^n \times H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - 0)$ is trivial (i.e., a product projection), so $\Gamma(D^n; o_{\mathbf{R}^n}) = \text{Hom}_{\mathbf{Top}}(D^n, H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - 0))$ where $H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - 0)$ is discrete, and this is therefore just a map from π_0 into this, and thus $\Gamma(D^n; o_{\mathbf{R}^n}) = R$ (your coefficient). But also, $H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - D^n) \cong R$, so you have that j gives $H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - D^n) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(D^n; o_{\mathbf{R}^n}|_{D^n})$.

Say that this is true for $A, B, A \cap B$ – we'll prove this for $A \cup B$. Obviously, use Mayer-Vietoris. I have a restriction $\Gamma_c(A \cup B; o_M) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A; o_M) \oplus \Gamma_c(B; o_M)$ that sits in an exact sequence $0 \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A \cup B; o_M) \xrightarrow{\text{inclusion, determined by } A, B} \Gamma_c(A; o_M) \oplus \Gamma_c(B; o_M) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(A \cap B; o_M)$. This is a gluing lemma. We also have a relative Mayer-Vietoris $H_n(M, M - A \cup B) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - A) \oplus H_n(M, M - B) \rightarrow H_n(M, M - A \cap B)$, so we have:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 0 & \longrightarrow & \Gamma_c(A \cup B; o_M) & \xrightarrow{\text{inclusion } A, B \rightarrow A \cup B} & \Gamma_c(A; o_M) \oplus \Gamma_c(B; o_M) & \longrightarrow & \Gamma_c(A \cap B; o_M) \\
 & & \uparrow & & \uparrow j_* \cong & & \uparrow j_* \cong \\
 H_{n+1}(M, M - A \cap B) = 0 & \longrightarrow & H_n(M, M - A \cup B) & \longrightarrow & H_n(M, M - A) \oplus H_n(M, M - B) & \longrightarrow & H_n(M, M - A \cap B)
 \end{array}$$

This is a “local-to-global” argument. “I don't feel like going through the point-set topology – the rest of the proof is just annoyance.” See Bredon's book for the conclusion of the proof. \square

Corollary 38.4. *$j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma_c(M; o_M)$ is an isomorphism.*

Definition 38.5. An R -orientation for M is a section σ of $\Gamma(M; o_M^\times)$ where o_M^\times is the covering space of M given by the generators (as R -modules) of the fibers of o_M .

If M is compact, then $j : H_n(M) \rightarrow \Gamma(M; o_M)$, and you get $[M] \leftrightarrow \sigma$. When does that exist?

Over \mathbf{Z} : $o_M^\times \rightarrow M$ is a double cover of M (over every element you have two possible elements given by the two possible orientations (± 1)). If M is an n -manifold and $f : N \rightarrow M$ is a covering space, then N is also locally Euclidean. I have the orientation local system to get a pullback local system:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} f^*o_M = N \times_M o_M & \longrightarrow & o_M \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ N & \longrightarrow & M \end{array}$$

Because $N \rightarrow M$ is a covering space, the fibers of f^*o_M are the same as the fibers of o_N , so actually, $f^*o_M \cong o_N$. For example, suppose $N = o_M^\times$. What happens if I consider:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} o_N = N \times_M N & \longrightarrow & N \\ \downarrow & & \downarrow \\ N & \longrightarrow & M \end{array}$$

But now, I have the identity $N \rightarrow N$ that sits compatibly as:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} N & \xrightarrow{\text{id}} & N \\ \downarrow \text{id} & & \downarrow \\ N & \longrightarrow & M \end{array}$$

And hence you get $N \rightarrow o_N^\times$, which is a section of $o_N^\times \rightarrow N$. The conclusion is that $N = o_M^\times$ is canonically oriented (even if M is not oriented!). If M is oriented, then the local system is trivial and you have the trivial double cover.

The overarching conclusion is: if M is an n -manifold, then:

1. $H_q(M) = 0$ for $q > n$.
2. If M is compact, then $H_n(M) \xrightarrow{\cong} \Gamma(M, o_M)$.
3. If M is connected and compact, then:
 - a) if M is oriented with respect to R , then $H_n(M) \cong \Gamma(M, o_M) \cong R$.
 - b) (I have no idea what was happening here, we didn't reach to a conclusion for a while.) if M is not orientable, then o_M^\times is nontrivial. If o_M^\times has a section, then it's trivial (and so is o_M) because if it has a section $\sigma : M \rightarrow o_M^\times$, define $M \times R^\times \xrightarrow{\cong} o_M^\times$ by sending $(x, r) \mapsto r\sigma(x) \in o_M^\times$ (and the same thing $M \times R \xrightarrow{\cong} o_M$ for the orientation local system itself). I don't see an argument to conclude that if M is nonorientable, then there aren't any section of o_M . In particular, if $R = \mathbf{Z}$, then $H_n(M; \mathbf{Z}) = 0$. I'm going to leave this as a statement without proof, unless any of you can help me.

If a section $\sigma(x) = 0$ for some x , then $\sigma = 0$.

Remark 38.6. Prof. Miller talked with me about this after class. If I recall correctly, one way to think about this is as follows. If you have a local system $p : E \rightarrow B$, this can be viewed as a representation of $\pi_1(B) \rightarrow R^\times$, and the $\Gamma(B; E) = (E_x)^{\pi_1(B)}$ where $\pi_1(B)$ acts on the fibers by multiplication. Thus $(E_x)^{\pi_1(B)} = R^{\pi_1(B)}$. If $R = \mathbf{Z}$, then $R^\times = \{\pm 1\}$, so $R^{\pi_1(B)} = \{r | ar = r, a \in \pi_1(B)\}$, so that $\mathbf{Z}^{\pi_1(B)} = 0$. Hence there are no sections of o_M , as desired. For a ring R , $o_{M,R} = o_{M,\mathbf{Z}} \otimes R$. Something else for $\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$. A higher homotopy theoretic perspective is that if you have a fibration $E \rightarrow B$, then $E = PB \times_{\Omega B} F$ where F is the fiber of the fibration, so that $\Gamma(B; E) = \text{Map}_{\Omega B}(PB, F) = F^{h\Omega B}$. In the case of a covering space you recover what you have above since $\pi_0(\Omega B) = \pi_1(B)$.

39 Covering spaces and Poincaré duality

Miller's office hours are tomorrow, from 1-3 in 2-478. The first half of this lecture was just explaining the remark above by using less technology.

On the website, there are notes on $\pi_1(X, *)$. I'm assuming people have seen this thing. Assume X is path-connected, and let $* \in X$. There's another technical assumption: semi-locally simply connected (SLSC), which means that for every $b \in X$ and neighborhood $b \in U$, there exists a smaller neighborhood $b \in V \subseteq U$ such that $\pi_1(V, b) \rightarrow \pi_1(X, b)$ is trivial. This is a very very weak condition.

Theorem 39.1. *Let X be a path-connected, SLSC space with $* \in X$. Then there is an equivalence of categories between covering spaces over X and sets with an action of $\pi_1(X, *)$. The way this functor goes is by sending $p : E \rightarrow X$ to $p^{-1}(*)$, which has an action of $\pi_1(X, *)$ in the obvious way by path-lifting.*

Example 39.2 (Stupidest possible case). Suppose $\text{id} : X \rightarrow X$ is sent to $*$ with the trivial action. This is the terminal covering space over X .

We've been interested in $\Gamma(E; X)$, which is the same thing as $\text{Map}_X(X \rightarrow X, E \rightarrow X) \cong \text{Map}_{\pi_1(X)}(*, E_*) = (E_*)^{\pi_1(B)}$, the fixed points of the action. We also thought about the case of E being a local system of R -modules, and the same functor gives an equivalence between local systems of R -modules and $R[\pi_1(X)]$ -modules, i.e., representations of $\pi_1(X)$.

Recall that o_M is the orientation local system, but now *over* \mathbf{Z} . Thus, over a general ring, $o_{M,R} = o_M \otimes R$. We were thinking about what happens with a closed path-connected SLSC subset $* \in A \subseteq M$ of an n -manifold M , and then considering $\Gamma(A, o_M \otimes R)$, which we now see to be $(o_M \otimes R)_*^{\pi_1(A,*)}$. How many options do we have here?

That is to say, this local system o_M is the same thing as the free abelian group $H_n(M, M - *)$ with an action of $\pi_1(X, *)$. There aren't many options for this action. In other words, this is a homomorphism $\pi_1(M, *) \rightarrow \text{Aut}(H_n(M, M - *))$. I haven't chosen a generator for $H_n(M, M - *)$, and there's only two automorphisms, i.e., we get a homomorphism $w_1 : \pi_1(M, *) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$. This homomorphism is called the "first Stiefel-Whitney class". 18.906 will describe all the Stiefel-Whitney classes. With R -coefficients, I get a map $\pi_1(M, *) \rightarrow \text{Aut}(H_n(M, M - *; R)) \cong R^\times$. This is a natural construction, so this homomorphism $\pi_1(M, *) \rightarrow R^\times$ factors through $\pi_1(M, *) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$. This lets us get a good handle on what the sections are: $\Gamma(A; o_M \otimes R) = H_n(M, M - *; R)^{\pi_1(X,*)}$, but our

analysis shows that:

$$\begin{aligned}\Gamma(A; o_M \otimes R) &= H_n(M, M - *; R)^{\pi_1(X, *)} \\ &= \begin{cases} H_n(M, M - *; R) \cong R & \text{if } w_1 = 1, \text{ well-defined up to sign; the orientable case} \\ \ker(R \xrightarrow{2} R) & \text{if } w_1 \neq 1, \text{ and this is a canonical identification} \end{cases}\end{aligned}$$

where we get the latter thing because then $a = -a$, i.e., $2a = 0$. In particular, if $R = \mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}$, since $\text{Aut}_{\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}}(\mathbf{Z}/2\mathbf{Z}) = 1$, you always have a unique orientation. If $R = \mathbf{Z}/p\mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{Z}, \mathbf{Q}$, then $\ker(R \xrightarrow{2} R) = 0$.

We had a general theorem:

Theorem 39.3. $H_n(M, M - A; R) \xrightarrow{j, \cong} \Gamma_c(A; o_M \otimes R)$ and $H_q(M, M - A; R) = 0$ for $q > n$.

Corollary 39.4. *If M is connected and $A = M$, and if M is not compact, then $H_n(M; R) = 0$. If M is compact, then the work we just did shows that $H_n(M; R) = \begin{cases} R & \text{oriented} \\ \ker(R \xrightarrow{2} R) & \text{nonorientable} \end{cases}$.*

Poincaré duality, finally

Assume M is R -oriented. Let $K \subseteq M$ be compact. Then $H_n(M, M - K) \xrightarrow{\cong} \Gamma(K; o_M \otimes R)$. Picking an orientation picks an isomorphism $\Gamma(K; o_M \otimes R) \cong R$. This gives some $[M]_K$, which is called the fundamental class along K . If $K = M$, then $[M]_M =: [M] \in H_n(M; R)$.

Suppose $K \subseteq L$ are compact subsets. We now combine all of our results above:

Theorem 39.5 (Fully relative Poincaré duality). *If $p + q = n$, then $\check{H}^p(K, L; R) \xrightarrow{\cap [M]_K} H_q(M - L, M - K; R)$ is an isomorphism.*

Proof. “It’s, like, not hard at this point.” One thing we did was set up an LES for \check{H} of a pair, which implies that we may assume that $L = \emptyset$. We want to prove that $\check{H}^p(K; R) \xrightarrow{\cap [M]_K} H_q(M, M - K; R)$ is an isomorphism. Now there’s a standard local-to-global process.

In the local case, if $M = \mathbf{R}^n$ and $K = D^n$, then this is saying that $\check{H}^p(D^n; R) \cong H^p(D^n; R) \xrightarrow{\cap [\mathbf{R}^n]_{D^n}} H_q(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - D^n; R)$ where the first isomorphism comes from analysis we did earlier about Čech and ordinary cohomology coinciding. If $p \neq 0$, then both sides are zero. When $p = 0$, we are asking that $H^0(D^n; R) \xrightarrow{\cap [\mathbf{R}^n]_{D^n}} H_n(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - D^n; R)$. They’re both equal to R , and we are just capping along $[\mathbf{R}^n]_{D^n}$, because we found that $1 \cap [\mathbf{R}^n]_{D^n} = [\mathbf{R}^n]_{D^n}$, as desired.

We carefully set up the Mayer-Vietoris sequence ladder (Theorem 33.5) that allows us to put this all together. “We’re not going to go through the details because there’s point set topology that I don’t like there.” Note that normality is not needed for K, L compact because compact sets in Hausdorff spaces can always be separated, normal or not. I just reversed the order in which things are usually taught in books. \square

We have time for one beginning application.

Corollary 39.6 (Relative Poincaré duality). *Suppose $K = M$ and M is compact and R -oriented. Then $\check{H}^p(M, L; R) \xrightarrow{\cap [M]} H_{n-p}(M - L, R)$ is an isomorphism.*

Corollary 39.7 (Poincaré duality, corollary of corollary). *Let M be compact and R -oriented, then $H^p(M; R) \xrightarrow{\cap [M]} H_{n-p}(M; R)$ is an isomorphism.*

Proof. Follows from the above corollary since $\check{H}^p(M; R)$ is literally equal to $H^p(M; R)$ □

That's the most beautiful form of all. If you do have an L , you have this ladder, where all vertical maps are isomorphisms:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc}
 \cdots & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(M, L) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(M) & \longrightarrow & \check{H}^p(L) \xrightarrow{\delta} \check{H}^{p+1}(M, L) \longrightarrow \cdots \\
 & & \downarrow -\cap[M] & & \downarrow -\cap[M] & & \downarrow -\cap[M] \\
 \cdots & \longrightarrow & H_q(L) & \longrightarrow & H_q(M) & \longrightarrow & H_q(M, M-L) \xrightarrow{\partial} H_{q-1}(L) \longrightarrow \cdots
 \end{array}$$

This is a consistency statement for Poincaré duality. On Wednesday, we'll specialize even further, and prove the Jordan curve theorem as well as study the cohomology rings of things we haven't worked through before.

40 Applications

Please check exam schedule! Also, a sample exam is posted. This is the payoff day. All this stuff about Poincaré duality has got to be good for something. Recall:

Theorem 40.1 (Fully relative duality). *Let M be a R -oriented n -manifold. Let $L \subseteq K \subseteq M$ be compact (M need not be compact). Then $[M]_K \in H_n(M, M-K)$, and capping gives an isomorphism:*

$$\check{H}^p(K, L; R) \xrightarrow{\cap[M]_K, \cong} H_{n-p}(M-L, M-K; R)$$

Today we'll think about the case $L = \emptyset$, so this is saying:

$$\check{H}^p(K; R) \xrightarrow{\cap[M]_K, \cong} H_{n-p}(M, M-K; R)$$

Corollary 40.2. $\check{H}^q(K; R) = 0$ for $q > n$.

We can contrast this with singular (co)homology. Here's an example:

Example 40.3 (Barratt-Milnor). A two-dimensional version K of the Hawaiian earring, i.e., nested spheres all tangent to a point whose radii are going to zero. What they proved is that $H_q(K; \mathbf{Q})$ is uncountable for every $q > 1$. But if you look at the Čech cohomology, stuff vanishes.

That's nice.

How about an even more special subcase? Suppose $M = \mathbf{R}^n$. The result is called Alexander duality. This says:

Theorem 40.4 (Alexander duality). *If $\emptyset \neq K \subseteq \mathbf{R}^n$ be compact. Then $\check{H}^{n-q}(K; R) \xrightarrow{\cong} \check{H}_{q-1}(\mathbf{R}^n - K; R)$*

Proof. We have the LES of a pair, which gives an isomorphism $\partial : H_q(\mathbf{R}^n, \mathbf{R}^n - K; R) \xrightarrow{\cong} \check{H}_{q-1}(\mathbf{R}^n - K; R)$, so the composition $\partial \circ (-\cap[M]_K)$ is an isomorphism by Poincaré duality. □

For most purposes, this is the most useful duality theorem.

Example 40.5 (Jordan curve theorem). $q = 1$ and $R = \mathbf{Z}$. Then this is saying that $\check{H}^{n-1}(K) \xrightarrow{\cong} \check{H}_0(\mathbf{R}^n - K)$. But $\check{H}_0(\mathbf{R}^n - K)$ is free on $\#\pi_0(\mathbf{R}^n - K) - 1$ generators. If $n = 2$, for example, and $K \cong S^1$, then $\check{H}^{n-1}(K) = H^{n-1}(K) \cong H^{n-1}(S^1)$, so $H^1(S^1) \cong \check{H}_0(\mathbf{R}^2 - K)$. Hence there are *two* components in the complement of K . This could also be the topologist's sine curve as well. This is the Jordan curve theorem.

Consider the UCT, which states that there's a sexseq $0 \rightarrow \text{Ext}_{\mathbf{Z}}^1(H_{q-1}(X), \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow H^q(X) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(H_q(X), \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow 0$ that splits, but not naturally. First, note that $\text{Hom}(H_q(X), \mathbf{Z})$ is always torsion-free. If I assume that $H_{q-1}(X)$ is finitely generated, then $\text{Ext}_{\mathbf{Z}}^1(H_{q-1}(X), \mathbf{Z})$ is a finite abelian group, but in particular it's torsion.

The UCT is making the decomposition of $H^q(X)$ into its torsion-free and torsion parts. I can divide by torsion, so that $H^q(X)/\text{tors} \cong \text{Hom}(H_q(X), \mathbf{Z})$. But there's also an isomorphism $\text{Hom}(H_q(X)/\text{tors}, \mathbf{Z}) \rightarrow \text{Hom}(H_q(X), \mathbf{Z})$ because \mathbf{Z} is torsion-free. Therefore I get an isomorphism $\alpha : H^q(X)/\text{tors} \rightarrow \text{Hom}(H_q(X)/\text{tors}, \mathbf{Z})$. I.e.:

$$\begin{array}{ccccccc} 0 & \longrightarrow & \text{Ext}_{\mathbf{Z}}^1(H_{q-1}(X), \mathbf{Z}) & \longrightarrow & H^q(X) & \longrightarrow & \text{Hom}(H_q(X), \mathbf{Z}) \longrightarrow 0 \\ & & & & \downarrow & \nearrow \cong & \uparrow \cong \\ & & & & H^q(X)/\text{tors} & \xrightarrow{\alpha} & \text{Hom}(H_q(X)/\text{tors}, \mathbf{Z}) \end{array}$$

Or I could say it like this: the Kronecker pairing can be quotiented by torsion, and you get an induced map $H^q(X)/\text{tors} \otimes H_q(X)/\text{tors} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is a perfect pairing, which means that the adjoint map $H^q(X)/\text{tors} \xrightarrow{\cong} \text{Hom}(H_q(X)/\text{tors}, \mathbf{Z})$. Let's combine this with Poincaré duality.

Let $X = M$ be a compact oriented n -manifold. Then $H^{n-q}(X) \xrightarrow{-\cap[M], \cong} H_q(M)$, and so we get a perfect pairing $H^q(X)/\text{tors} \otimes H^{n-q}(X)/\text{tors} \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$. And what is that pairing? It's the cup product! We have:

$$\begin{array}{ccc} H^q(M) \otimes H^{n-q}(M) & \longrightarrow & \mathbf{Z} \\ \downarrow 1 \otimes (-\cap[M]) & \nearrow \langle \cdot, \cdot \rangle & \\ H^q(M) \otimes H_q(M) & & \end{array}$$

And, well:

$$\langle a, b \cap [M] \rangle = \langle a \cup b, [M] \rangle$$

Thus the map $H^q(M) \otimes H^{n-q}(M) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$ is $a \otimes b \mapsto \langle a \cup b, [M] \rangle$, and it's a perfect pairing. This is a purely cohomological version, and is the most useful statement.

Example 40.6. Suppose $M = \mathbf{CP}^2 = D^0 \cup D^2 \cup D^4$, and its homology is $\mathbf{Z}0\mathbf{Z}0\mathbf{Z}$, and so its cohomology is the same. Let $a \in H^2(\mathbf{CP}^2)$. Then we have $H^2(\mathbf{CP}^2) \otimes H^2(\mathbf{CP}^2) \rightarrow \mathbf{Z}$, and so $a \cup a$ is a generator of $H^4(\mathbf{CP}^2)$, and hence specifies an orientation for \mathbf{CP}^2 . The conclusion is that $H^*(\mathbf{CP}^2) = \mathbf{Z}[a]/(a^3)$ where $|a| = 2$.

How about \mathbf{CP}^3 ? It just adds a 6-cell, so its homology is $\mathbf{Z}0\mathbf{Z}0\mathbf{Z}0\mathbf{Z}$, and so its cohomology is the same. But then $a^3 = a \cup a \cup a$ is a generator of $H^6(\mathbf{CP}^3)$, and etc. Thus in general, we have:

$$H^*(\mathbf{CP}^n) = \mathbf{Z}[a]/(a^{n+1})$$

These things are finite CW-complexes, so you find:

$$H^*(\mathbf{CP}^\infty) = \mathbf{Z}[a] \tag{3.3}$$

Example 40.7. Suppose I look at maps $f : S^m \rightarrow S^n$. One of the most interesting things is that there are lots of non null-homotopic maps $S^m \rightarrow S^n$ if $m > 2$. For example, $\eta : S^3 \rightarrow S^2$ that's the attaching map for the 4-cell in \mathbf{CP}^2 . This is called the Hopf fibration. It's essential. Why is it nullhomotopic? If η was null homotopic, then $\mathbf{CP}^2 \simeq S^2 \wedge S^4$. That's compatible with the cohomology in each dimension, but not into the cohomology ring! There's a map $S^2 \wedge S^4 \rightarrow S^2$ that collapses S^4 , and the generator in $H^*(S^2)$ has $a^2 = 0$, so $a^2 = 0$ in $H^*(S^2 \wedge S^4)$. But this is not compatible with our computation that $H^*(\mathbf{CP}^2) = \mathbf{Z}[a]/(a^3)$ where $|a| = 2$.

With coefficients in a field k , then the torsion is zero, so you find that if M is compact k -oriented, then if the characteristic of $k = 2$, there's no condition for M to be oriented, and if the characteristic of k is not 2, then M is \mathbf{Z} -oriented. Thus we get that $H^q(M; k) \otimes_k H^{n-q}(M; k) \rightarrow k$ is a perfect pairing.

Example 40.8. Exactly the same argument as for complex projective space shows that:

$$H^*(\mathbf{RP}^n; \mathbf{F}_2) = \mathbf{F}_2[a]/(a^{n+1})$$

where $|a| = 1$. So:

$$H^*(\mathbf{RP}^\infty; \mathbf{F}_2) = \mathbf{F}_2[a] \tag{3.4}$$

where $|a| = 1$.

I'll end with the following application.

Theorem 40.9. Suppose $f : \mathbf{R}^{m+1} \supseteq S^m \rightarrow S^n \subseteq \mathbf{R}^{n+1}$ that is equivariant with respect to the antipodal action, i.e., $f(-x) = -f(x)$. Then $m \leq n$.

So there are no equivariant maps from $S^m \rightarrow S^n$ if $m > n$!

Proof. Suppose I have a map like that: the map on spheres induces a map $\bar{f} : \mathbf{RP}^m \rightarrow \mathbf{RP}^n$. We claim that $H_1(\bar{f})$ is an isomorphism. Let $\pi : S^n \rightarrow \mathbf{RP}^n$ denote the map. Let $\sigma : I \rightarrow S^m$ be defined via $\sigma(0) = v$ and $\sigma(1) = -v$. So this gives a 1-cycle $\sigma : I \rightarrow S^m \rightarrow \mathbf{RP}^m$, and $H_1(\mathbf{RP}^m) = [\pi\sigma]$ is generated by this thing. When I map this thing to \mathbf{RP}^n , we send $\pi\sigma$ to a generator. What we've actually proved, therefore, is that $H_1(\mathbf{RP}^m) \cong H_1(\mathbf{RP}^n)$. This is also true with mod 2 coefficients, i.e., $H_1(\bar{f}; \mathbf{F}_2) \neq 0$.

That means that $H^1(\bar{f}; \mathbf{F}_2) \neq 0$ by UCT. But what is this? This is a map $H^1(f; \mathbf{F}_2) : H^*(\mathbf{RP}^n; \mathbf{F}_2) \rightarrow H^*(\mathbf{RP}^m; \mathbf{F}_2)$, i.e., a map $\mathbf{F}_2[a]/(a^{n+1}) \rightarrow \mathbf{F}_2[a] \rightarrow (a^{m+1})$. Thus $a \mapsto a$. There's not a lot of ways to do this if $m > n$. Thus what we've shown that $m \leq n$. \square

This is the Borsuk-Ulam theorem from the '20s, I think. This is an example of how you can use the cohomology ring structure for projective space.

Please check the website for details about your finals. I will ask you to sign a form, to make sure that you don't share the questions or that you haven't heard the questions beforehand. I have a fixed set of questions that'll guide the conversation.